



M. L.

Gc  
929.2  
R91404b  
1588561

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

Gc

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01426 9473







GENEALOGY

OF THAT BRANCH OF THE

RUSSELL FAMILY

WHICH COMPRISES THE DESCENDANTS OF

JOHN RUSSELL,

OF

WOBURN, MASSACHUSETTS.

1640—1878.

By JOHN RUSSELL BARTLETT.



PROVIDENCE:  
PRIVATELY PRINTED.  
1879.



1588561

PRINTED BY THE PROVIDENCE PRESS COMPANY.

PROVIDENCE, R. I.



## P R E F A C E .

---

IN preparing this genealogy, I have to acknowledge my obligations to my friend and kinsman, Mr. Albert Russell Cooke, for his aid, as well as for his careful oversight in carrying it through the press; also to Mr. Edward Braman, of New York, for his contribution of the lines of two of the early members of the Russell family of the fourth generation; and have only to regret that he was unaware that a genealogy of John Russell's descendants was in progress in season to give each generation its proper place in the general arrangement.

I have, besides, to thank the several heads of families for their contributions. For the genealogy of the Drowne branch of the Russell family, I am indebted to Mr. Henry T. Drowne, of New York, and for that of the Cooke family to Mr. Albert Russell Cooke.

For the better understanding of the work, it is proper to state that the consecutive numbers on the left of the names refer only to the heads of families, whose names again appear. These numbers are not prefixed to the unmarried, to those who have no children, nor to those of which there is no farther record.

The numbers in brackets, immediately preceding a name, refer back to the same person where first mentioned.

The small numbers on the right of the names indicate the generation.

The genealogy is arranged in generations. The families bearing the surname of Russell are carried through continuously from the first to the tenth generation. The three larger branches of the Russell family, bearing the names of Drowne, Bartlett and Cooke, are placed each by itself, and follow those bearing the name of Russell.

At the end are two Indexes; the first gives the Christian name of all whose surname is Russell; the second of all other names.

J. R. B.

PROVIDENCE, RHODE ISLAND, September, 1879.



## INTRODUCTION.

---

THE early descent of the Russells and their derivation from the Du Rozels of Normandy has been traced by Mr. Wiffen, in his Historical Memoirs of the House of Russell. The name comes from one of the fiefs which the first Christian of that surname possessed, anterior to the conquest of England, in Lower Normandy, in the ancient barony of Briquebec. Here, near Caen, stood the castle of Rozel. In a monastic charter of Matilda, wife of William the Conqueror, dated July 14, 1066, which commemorates the donations of Robert Bertrand and his sister Emma, Hugh de Rozel appears as a witness, and is believed to be the same Knight who accompanied William in his invasion of England and assisted at the battle of Hastings \* His name, together with that of his brother are found on the roll of Battle Abbey. They both accompanied Duke Robert of Normandy in the first crusade, when the elder died. The younger, on his return, established himself in England, and was the progenitor of Sir James Rozel (or Russell, as it had then begun to be called), Governor of Corfe Castle in 1221. A century earlier the name appears as Russell and de Russell.†

Messrs. Sandford and Townsend, in a recently published work entitled, "The Governing Families of England," differ entirely from Mr. Wiffen as to the early descent of the Russell family, claimed for it by that writer. In referring to his statement they say: "There is not the faintest evidence that Hugh de Rozel ever came to England, and as there is evidence that he died a monk in Normandy, and as no one of the name appears in Domesday Book, Wiffen's long researches do not amount to much. The Dukes of Bedford must be content to know that they belong to a family originally French, which came over from somewhere immediately after the Conquest, but whether from Le Rozel in Briquebec, or Rozel near Caen, or Rozel in Jersey, neither they nor anybody else will probably ever know."

In a note, the authors of the work last referred to say: "There are two historical Russells, neither of whom can be assigned to the existing Russell family with any show of evidence. A Sir John Russell was

\* Wiffen, *Memoirs of the House of Russell*, vol. 1, p. 17. † *Ibid*, pp. 65, 84.



Speaker of the House of Commons in the second and tenth years of Henry VI., and there was also a John Russell who was Chancellor to Richard III., and the first Chancellor for life of the University of Oxford. We also find the name occurring among the early mayors of the city of London.\*

"What is quite certain is that the Russells are descended from one John Russell, who, in the reign of Henry VIII., worked himself with dauntless perseverance and energy into the succession of countless monks, nuns and other inefficient persons, and, born a simple gentleman, died Earl of Bedford, and one of the most potent nobles at a time when nobles were very few. This John may have been a Privy Councillor of Henry VII., and have attended the Archduke of Austria in Dorsetshire as interpreter, spy, or both; but he certainly was a gentleman of the chamber to Henry VIII.,—'King's fire-screen.' enemies call him.—and received from him in 1513, a grant of land in Tournay, which he afterwards had to give up."†

It has been stated that among the Russells who left England for America, remaining here, was at least one member of the branch who became Earls, and, later, Dukes of Bedford; but this statement has not been verified by research. There can be little doubt, however, that the ancestors of the majority of the Russells of this country did not share in the aggrandizement of the Russell families of England.

Among the early settlers of New England and Virginia are many bearing the name of Russell, but from what part of England they came, or to what particular family they belong there is no reliable record. The public records of Massachusetts, both of the colony and of various towns, as well as the publications of the period, contain the names of many who bore the name of Russell. Mr. Savage, in his "Genealogy of the First Settlers of New England," gives the names of three generations of those who came before 1692. But of the first generation who bore the name, we have no means of knowing whether they were related to each other or not. Doubtless some were brothers or otherwise related. Of the name of John Russell, according to Savage (vol. 3, p. 591), there were several. Thus, there is John, of Charlestown, in 1640, one of the first settlers of Woburn,‡

\* The Governing Families of England, London, 1865, p. 26, and note. † Ibid, p. 27.

‡ The question is often asked, whence the town of Woburn derived its name. It was originally a grant of land made in 1640, by the General Court of Massachusetts, to Charlestown; and for some two years afterwards, was called "Charlestown Village." Mr. Sewall suggests that the town was so called, Woburn, from respect for the Hon. Richard Russell, who came to Charlestown in 1640, from Herefordshire, England, and quickly took rank among the prominent and most influential citizens, not only of Charlestown, (which he represented in the General Court in 1643,) but throughout the Colony, of which he was many years an Assistant, and the Treasurer from 1645 till his death, in 1676. Mr. Sewall adds that "it may plausibly be supposed that he was a relative of the noble family of the Russells, in Bedfordshire, England, who had long been settled at Woburn, in that county, and were the proprietors of Woburn Abbey."—*History of Woburn, Massachusetts, Appendix, No. V., p. 539.*



who had a son John, who was one of the founders of the first Baptist Church in Boston. There was a John Russell, of Marshfield, 1643-1651. Then there was a John Russell, admitted freeman at Cambridge, March 3, 1636, a glazier, Town Clerk in 1645, Constable in 1648, who removed to Wethersfield, and thence to Hadley, and died there May 8, 1680. His son John was pastor first at Wethersfield and then at Hadley. It was at his house that the regicide Judges, Whalley and Goffe, were long concealed, and their remains were interred in his cellar. He had a son John, who was born in 1650, and died in 1670. Then, again, we find a John Russell, at Dorchester, who died in 1633. George Russell came from London in 1635, and settled at Hingham, Massachusetts. Another George, said to have been a son of William, fifth Earl of Bedford, came to Boston in 1679, and was made a freeman in 1680. Among other early settlers bearing the name of Russell, were Henry, of Weymouth, 1639; James, of New Haven, 1640; Richard, of Charlestown, 1640, and William, of Cambridge, 1645.\* According to Savage, Ralph Russell, who was one of the first settlers of Dartmouth, is called the ancestor of the family of Russells at New Bedford, Massachusetts, which town received its name from a descendant of Ralph Russell in the fourth generation † (*Genealogical Dic.*, vol. iii, p. 93.)

Turning to Virginia, we find in a list of the inhabitants of James City, in February, 1623, the name of John Russell, and among the passengers who arrived from London, in 1635, John, George, and Francis Russell.‡

With so many of the name of Russell, who lived when but imperfect records of births were kept, it is difficult to trace families. In the present sketch the object is to trace the descendants of the first of the name here mentioned, John Russell, of Woburn, the progenitor of the Russells of Newport and Providence, Rhode Island; and of others who now reside in Massachusetts, Maine, New York and Canada. He was one of the most prominent of the name, and his descendants for three generations were conspicuous in the early annals of Boston and Woburn. Extended notices of this family will be found in Hutchinson's History of Massachusetts Bay; Backus' History of the Baptists, volume one, and Benedict's History of the Baptists. But the fullest account of them, compiled from the books named and from the town and the church records, is given by Sewall in his History of Woburn, Boston, 1868, chap. v., p. 157 and p. 636.

\*Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England, vol. 3, p. 589.

† It is not impossible that researches in this connection, which will not be neglected, may yield something of interest, to be noted on a subsequent page.

‡ Hotten's Original Lists of the First Settlers from Great Britain to the American Plantations, etc., 1600-1700. London, 1874.



## JOHN RUSSELL, SENIOR.

---

“ JOHN RUSSELL, Sen'r,\* was one of the earliest inhabitants of Woburn, Massachusetts, being a subscriber to the town orders drawn up for it at Charlestown, in 1640. He was one of the Selectmen several years in succession, and in 1644 was appointed on a highly respectable and important committee of seven for making distribution among the proprietors of the town of plow lands and swamps, and a particular division of the remote timber, according to justice and equity.’ He is likewise named in the Town Records of the same year as a deacon of the church; and, at that time, was doubtless an Orthodox Congregationalist, both in practice and profession. But afterwards, embracing the peculiarities of the Baptists, he was in the latter part of the year 1669, or, in the earlier part of 1670, admitted into the Baptist Church, of Boston, which then met for worship at Noddle’s Island. Of this church he was soon after chosen an elder. For, in a letter from Edward Drinker, (a leading member of that church, and one of its founders,) directed to Mr. Clarke and his Baptist Church at Newport, and dated Novem-

\* Extracted from Sewall’s History of Woburn, Boston, 1868, p. 157.



ber 30, 1670, he takes the following notice of Mr. Russell: 'The Lord has given us another Elder, one John Russell, Sen'r, a gracious, wise and holy man, that lives at Woburn, where we have five brethren near that can meet with him; and they meet together first days, when they cannot come to us, and I hear there are some there looking that way with them.' Before this, probably in consequence of the change in his religious views, he had become remiss in his attendance upon public worship at Woburn, was wont to turn his back at the ministration of Infant Baptism, and refused to partake with the church there, of which he then was, or recently had been, both a member and an officer, in the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper. Upon these charges and likewise for joining the Baptist Church in Boston, which had not been regularly gathered according to the laws of the Colony, and for accepting the eldership among them and exercising the authority of that office in excommunicating John Johnson, Sen'r, of Woburn, who had been admitted a member before him, he was summoned and tried before the Court of Quarter Sessions at Charlestown, December 19, 1671, and by that Court he was bound over to appear before the Court of Assistants at their next session. By the decision of this tribunal, which was then the Supreme Judicial Court, as well as the principal legislative body in the Colony, he was committed to prison, but shortly after released. For in a letter of William Hamlet, a Baptist brother, dated at Boston 14: 4 mo. (14 June) 1672, he is spoken of thus: 'I perceive you have heard, as if our brother Russell had died in prison. Through grace he is yet in the land of the living, and out of prison bonds;



but is in a doubtful way as to the recovery of his outward health; but we ought to be quiet in the good will and pleasure of our God, who is only wise.\*

“After the death of Elder Gould, first pastor of the Baptist Church in Boston, in October, 1675, Elder Miles, of Swansea, seems to have stately ministered to it till 1679, when Mr. Russell was ordained to succeed Mr. Gould in Boston. It seems to have been long taken for granted that the person thus ordained as Elder Gould’s successor in the pastoral office was John Russell, Sen’r, who had been an elder in the Baptist Church at Boston, almost from the time of his admission as a member. But the record of deaths at Woburn represent ‘John Russell’ to have deceased June 1, 1676; and that John Russell, Sen’r, is there intended, inspection of Woburn Record of Births, in which the births of the children of John Russell, Jun’r, are registered till January, 1678, does plainly show. The inference from these statements is, that Elder John Russell, Sen’r, died at Woburn, June 1, 1676. And this inference is confirmed by the date of his Will in the Probate Office, which is May 27, 1676, five days only before the date of the death referred to in Woburn Town Book. These facts show that John Russell, Jun’r, was the successor in the pastoral office at Boston.”

“John Russell, Jun’r, was probably born either in England, before his father came to this country, or at Charlestown, where his father resided before Woburn was settled. He married Sarah Champney, (of Cambridge, it is presumed,) October 31, 1661; and like his father before him, was chosen repeatedly in Woburn,

\*Sewall’s History of Woburn, Boston, 1868, p. 158.



Scaler of Leather. He was admitted to the Baptist Church in Boston, a year or more before his father, being the fourth male person received into that church after it was constituted in 1665; and was always regarded by the other brethren as a very respectable and valuable member. In letters to that church from other churches and ministers of that denomination from abroad, as quoted in Backus' History of the Baptists, he is repeatedly mentioned with his father in their salutations, in terms of equal respect and affection. He was quite as obnoxious, too, as his father, to the civil authorities; and was presented with him to the Court of Quarter Sessions at the same time, December, 1671.\*

“John Russell, Jun'r, was ordained, as successor of Elder Gould, to the pastoral charge of the First Baptist Church in Boston, July 28, 1679. At the same time he removed his residence from Woburn to Boston, according to the historian of the Baptists, with whose statement on this point Woburn records do well agree. For these, while they record the births of John Russell, Junior's children till January, 1677-78, and his taxes in Woburn till December, 1679, the year of his removal to Boston, make no mention of him afterwards, though they record the death of his widow, Sarah, April 25, 1696; who, it seems, after the death of her husband, removed back from Boston to Woburn.

“At Boston, Elder Russell appears to have been a zealous and successful laborer in his sacred office; but he was not permitted to continue in it long, being taken away by death, December 21, 1680. Concerning him,

\*Sewall's History of Woburn, p. 160.



Rev. Isaac Backus, the historian of the Baptists, observes: 'It is evident that the gifts and graces of Elder Russell were not small; and his memory is precious.'

"During the short period Elder Russell was in office he wrote a treatise in answer to some harsh reflections upon the Baptists contained in a then recent publication of the Rev. Dr. Increase Mather, asserting 'The Divine Right of Infant Baptism.' This answer was entitled, 'A Brief Narrative of some considerable passages concerning the First Gathering and Further Progress of a Church of Christ in Gospel Order, in Boston, in New England,' etc. It was dated from Boston the 20th of May, 1680; and being approved by his church, it was sent for publication to London, where a preface to it was written by seven noted Baptist ministers of that day.

"The descendants of John Russell, Sen'r, who continued in Woburn, seem not to have retained his peculiar sentiments as a Baptist, but to have been of the Congregational persuasion; and when the town was divided into two parishes in 1730, John Russell, his great-grandson, was the first clerk of the First Congregational Parish in Woburn, and also Parish Treasurer, and a Parish Assessor for several years in succession. But a granddaughter of Elder Russell, Sen'r, by his daughter, Mary Brooks, wife of Timothy Brooks, of Woburn, was married at Swansea, to a gentleman by the name of Mason, by whom she had three sons, Job, Russell, and John Mason, all of whom were esteemed preachers of the Baptist denomination in their day.\*

\*Sewall's History of Woburn, p. 161.



“ In reverting briefly to the civil prosecutions of the Baptists in Woburn, above cited, it cannot but be deeply regretted by all who venerate the memory of our pious ancestors, that they should have resorted to the measures they did in this matter. As we view it at this distant day, it would seem that sound policy, as well as consistency with their own professed principles, dictated a far more liberal course. For what had these men done, that they should be compelled to answer for their conduct before the judicial tribunals of the country, and there be admonished as evil doers, fined, and one of them eventually sentenced to imprisonment? . . . The charge against them, which looks most like a civil misdemeanor, is that of turning their backs in God’s house at the administration of infant baptism.”

Mr. Sewall, in speaking of the persecutions of the Baptists, says: “ And as to all the other charges for which the first Baptists of Woburn were presented to the Court, I am free to express my apprehensions, that there was more wrong done to them than by them.” (p. 162.) “ But while we cannot justify our ancestors in their proceedings against the early Baptists in Woburn, it behooves us in equity to moderate our censures, and to make all those allowances for them, which a due regard to their general character, and to the peculiar opinions and customs of those times demands.” (p. 163.)



## DESCENDANTS

OF

### JOHN RUSSELL, OF WOBURN, MASSACHUSETTS.

---

#### FIRST GENERATION.

1. JOHN RUSSELL, Sen'r.<sup>1</sup> The earliest notice of him appears as a subscriber to the town orders drawn up for it at Charlestown, Massachusetts, in 1640. When he came from England, does not appear. He died June 1, 1676. His first wife, Elizabeth, died December 16, 1644. His second wife was Elizabeth Baker, to whom he was married May 13, 1645, who died on the 17th January, 1689-90. He had two children.

#### SECOND GENERATION.

2. i. JOHN RUSSELL, Jun'r,<sup>2</sup> probably born in England. Ordained a Baptist minister at Boston, July 28, 1679. Died December 21, 1680. Married Sarah Champney, daughter of John Champney, of Cambridge, October 31, 1661. She died at Woburn, April 25, 1696. They had seven children. The following is the inscription on his gravestone, in King's Chapel Burial Ground, Boston :

*"Memento te esse mortalium. Here lyeth buried ye body of John Russell, aged 40 years, departed this life December 22, 1680."*



3. ii. MARY RUSSELL,<sup>2</sup> who married Timothy Brooks, December 21, 1659, and had five children.

### THIRD GENERATION.

[2.] JOHN RUSSELL, Jun'r,<sup>2</sup> born —, died December 21, 1680; married Sarah Champney, October 31, 1661, and had the following children (*Woburn Records*):

4. i. JOHN RUSSELL,<sup>3</sup> born August 1, 1662; died July 26, 1717; married Elizabeth Palmer, December 21, 1682, who died about 1723.
5. ii. JOSEPH RUSSELL,<sup>3</sup> born at Woburn, January 15, 1663-4; died at Boston, March 13, 1713-14.
- iii. SAMUEL RUSSELL,<sup>3</sup> born February 3, 1667-8; died December 1, 1668.
- iv. SARAH RUSSELL,<sup>3</sup> born February 10, 1670-1.
- v. ELIZABETH RUSSELL,<sup>3</sup> born February 19, 1672-3; died June 5, 1743; married — Peirce.
- vi. JONATHAN RUSSELL,<sup>3</sup> born August 6, 1675; died June 20, 1708. Lived in Woburn, where his will, dated May 7, 1708, was proved September 14, 1708. In this he mentions all his brothers and sisters in the same order as they appear in Sewall's Woburn (p. 636), which list we have followed; but he has the additional name of Ruth. The will also mentions "Mary, widow of my brother Samuel Russell"; whereas Sewall says Samuel died December 1, 1668, having been born 3rd February of that year. The supposition of a clerical error in the date of his death affords a more probable explanation of this discrepancy than does the only other of which the case admits — namely, that there was a second brother Samuel, of whose birth, marriage or death we have no account.
- vii. THOMAS RUSSELL,<sup>3</sup> born January 5, 1677-8.
- viii. RUTH RUSSELL,<sup>3</sup> born —.



[3.] MARY,<sup>2</sup> daughter of John Russell, Sen'r, married Timothy Brooks, December 21, 1659, who died at Billerica, September 15, 1680. (*Woburn Records.*) The names of five children are given, but it is said there were other daughters. The names given are :

- i. TIMOTHY BROOKS,<sup>3</sup> born November 10, 1660; died in infancy.
- ii. TIMOTHY BROOKS,<sup>3</sup> born October 9, 1661.
- iii. JOHN BROOKS,<sup>3</sup> born October 16, 1662.
- iv. MARY BROOKS,<sup>3</sup> born ———; died July 2, 1670.
- v. HEPSIBAH BROOKS,<sup>3</sup> born 1673; married Pelatiah Mason, who was born in Rehoboth, Massachusetts, in 1669. He was the son of Sampson and Mary Mason, the former having emigrated to America about the year 1649. He resided about seven years in Dorchester, Massachusetts, whence he removed to Rehoboth, where ten of his thirteen children were born. The Hon. Francis Baylies, in his History of Plymouth, says Sampson Mason was a dragoon in Oliver Cromwell's army, and it is believed that he was one of the famous "Ironsides Troop." Pelatiah Mason had many children, including three sons, Job, Russell and John, all of whom were esteemed preachers of the Baptist denomination in their day.

## FOURTH GENERATION.

[4.] JOHN RUSSELL,<sup>3</sup> (son of *John*<sup>2</sup>; of *John, Sen'r.*) born August 1, 1662; died July 26, 1717; married Elizabeth Palmer, December 21, 1682, who died about 1723. The *Woburn Records* say that "Widow Elizabeth Russell" is named in the Province Tax of 1723, but not in that of 1724. Their children were :



6. i. JOHN RUSSELL,<sup>4</sup> born September 20, 1683; married Joanna Winn, November 27, 1711. (Savage says he died at the age of ten months; Sewall, in his History of Woburn, that he married Joanna Winn.)
7. ii. JOSEPH RUSSELL,<sup>4</sup> born October 3, 1685; married Jane Kendall, November 3, 1712.
8. iii. STEPHEN RUSSELL,<sup>4</sup> born August 25, 1687; married Ruth —. *Married 1718*
9. iv. ELIZABETH RUSSELL,<sup>4</sup> born June 21, 1690; married —.
10. v. SAMUEL RUSSELL,<sup>4</sup> born July 16, 1692; married Rebekah —.
  - vi. SARAH RUSSELL,<sup>4</sup> born October 15, 1694.
  - vii. A son,<sup>4</sup> born August 19, 1697; died September 12, 1697.
  - viii. RUTH RUSSELL,<sup>4</sup> born January 16, 1699; married Samuel Eaton, March 20, 1722.
  - ix. JONATHAN RUSSELL,<sup>4</sup> born November 7, 1700.
  - x. MARY RUSSELL,<sup>4</sup> born March 2, 1703; died November 27, 1709.
  - xi. THOMAS RUSSELL,<sup>4</sup> born June 26, 1705; date of death unknown.

[5.] JOSEPH RUSSELL,<sup>3</sup> (son of *John*<sup>2</sup>; of *John, Sen'r.*) born in Woburn, January 15, 1663-4; died in Boston, March 13, 1713-14; married Mary —, who died March 28, 1715. Her will was proved on the 12th April, 1715. (*Woburn Records.*) The following inscriptions in King's Chapel Burying Ground mark the graves of husband and wife :

“Here lyes buried ye body of Mr. Joseph Russell, aged 48 years, dec'd March ye 13, 1713.”

“Here lyes ye body of Mrs. Mary Russell, wife of Mr. Joseph Russell, aged 46 years and 6 months, deces'd March the 28th, 1715.”



Their children were :

- i. JOSEPH RUSSELL,<sup>4</sup> born December 12, 1687.\*
- ii. MARY RUSSELL,<sup>4</sup> born —.
- iii. ABIGAIL RUSSELL,<sup>4</sup> born —.
- iv. SARAH RUSSELL,<sup>4</sup> born —; married — Wakefield.
- v. ELIZABETH RUSSELL,<sup>4</sup> born —; married Joseph Hiller.
- vi. MERTABEL RUSSELL.<sup>4</sup>
11. vii. THOMAS RUSSELL,<sup>4</sup> born July 11, 1705; died September 1, 1760; married, 1. Elizabeth Condry. 2. Honora (Oner) Loud.
- viii. SKINNER RUSSELL,<sup>4</sup> born —; died in Boston, June, 1752.
- ix. JONATHAN RUSSELL,<sup>4</sup> born —.\*

#### FIFTH GENERATION.

[6.] JOHN RUSSELL,<sup>4</sup> (son of *John*<sup>3</sup>; of *John Russell, Jun'r*,<sup>2</sup>) born September 20, 1683; married Joanna Winn, November 27, 1711. (*Woburn Records*.) He was Town Clerk of Woburn 1739–1745. He was also chosen Clerk of the First Parish, March 3, 1731–2, and constantly re-chosen every year until March 1741–2. The date of his death does not appear in the Records.

\*While we are ignorant of the dates of the deaths of Joseph<sup>4</sup> and Jonathan,<sup>4</sup> sons of Joseph,<sup>3</sup> of John,<sup>2</sup> we know that both died before their brother Skinner,<sup>4</sup> for Thomas,<sup>4</sup> in his letter now printed, says in regard to Skinner's death, that he was his "only brother."

NOTE.—It has been found extremely difficult to trace the genealogy of the early Russell families of Woburn, for the reason that at the same time John Russell, Sen'r, and John Russell, Jun'r, and their children lived there, there was certainly one other family of Russells, if not more, at the same time, also residents of Woburn. This has caused much confusion and greatly embarrassed genealogists, particularly as the names of John, Joseph, Jonathan, Thomas, Elizabeth and Sarah, are found in different families. Our authorities for the genealogy of four generations, and the children of John<sup>4</sup> of the Fifth, are *Scovell's History of Woburn*, *Savage's Genealogical Dictionary*, and the *Woburn Records*, which the well-known genealogist, William B. Trask, has kindly examined for us.



Their children were :

- i. MARY RUSSELL,<sup>5</sup> born October 3, 1712; died January 11, 1741-2; married Thomas Richardson, May 6, 1735.
- ii. ELIZABETH RUSSELL,<sup>5</sup> born December 18, 1714.
- iii. ANNE RUSSELL,<sup>5</sup> born February 10, 1715-16; married John Coolidge, of Sherburne, May 29, 1739.
- iv. JOHN RUSSELL,<sup>5</sup> born July 16, 1717.
- v. ABIGAIL RUSSELL,<sup>5</sup> born September 22, 1719.
- vi. EDWARD RUSSELL,<sup>5</sup> born April 7, 1722.
- vii. JAMES RUSSELL,<sup>5</sup> born February 22, 1723-4.
- viii. DANIEL RUSSELL,<sup>5</sup> born April 5, 1726.

[7.] JOSEPH RUSSELL,<sup>4</sup> (son of *John*<sup>3</sup>; of *John, Jun'r*,<sup>2</sup>) born October 3, 1685; married Jane Kendall, November 3, 1712, and had four children. (*Woburn Records*.)

- i. JOSEPH RUSSELL,<sup>5</sup> born September 22, 1713.
- ii. ABIGAIL RUSSELL,<sup>5</sup> born July 1, 1717.
- iii. THOMAS RUSSELL,<sup>5</sup> born November 13, 1719.
- iv. SARAH RUSSELL,<sup>5</sup> born June 23, 1722.

[8.] STEPHEN RUSSELL,<sup>4</sup> (son of *John*<sup>3</sup>; of *John, Jun'r*,<sup>2</sup>) born August 25, 1687; married Ruth           , of Woburn, and had three children. (*Woburn Records*.)

- i. RUTH RUSSELL,<sup>5</sup> born at Woburn, October 6, 1714.
- ii. STEPHEN RUSSELL,<sup>5</sup> born May 12, 1717; died May 7, 1719.
- iii. MARY RUSSELL,<sup>5</sup> born at Woburn, November 18, 1719.

[9.] ELIZABETH RUSSELL,<sup>4</sup> (daughter of *John*<sup>3</sup>; of *John, Jun'r*,<sup>2</sup>) born June 21, 1699. (The Woburn Records give the marriages of two of this name, both of Wo-



BURN. One was married to Jonathan Jones, August 7, 1721; the other to Edward Knight, July 17, 1722. We are unable to determine which was the daughter of John Russell.<sup>3</sup>)

[10.] SAMUEL RUSSELL,<sup>4</sup> (son of *John*<sup>3</sup>; of *John, Jun'r*;<sup>2</sup>) born July 16, 1692; married Rebekah Kendall, who died July 26, 1791, aged 96½, a widow. (*Woburn Records*) Their children were:

- i. REBECCA RUSSELL,<sup>5</sup> born February 10, 1726-7; married Nathan Wyman, June 11, 1749.
- ii. SAMUEL RUSSELL,<sup>5</sup> born January 5, 1728-9; died August 5, 1746.
- iii. JESSE RUSSELL,<sup>5</sup> born July 5, 1731; married, first, Elizabeth Whipple, of Sutton; married, second, Huldah Reed, of Woburn, October 14, 1779, who died April 19, 1791; married, third, Mary Proctor, of Burlington, August 8, 1793. He died May 8, 1799.

[11.] THOMAS RUSSELL,<sup>4</sup> (son of *Joseph*,<sup>3</sup> son of *John*,<sup>2</sup> and great-grandson of *John Russell, Sen'r*)\* was born July 11, 1705; and died September 1, 1760. Mar-

\* The following letter from Thomas Russell has been kindly furnished us by Mr. Henry T. Drowne, of New York. It was written by Mr. Russell to his son William, then thirteen years old, who was the brother of Elizabeth, afterwards the wife of Dr. Solomon Drowne. Skinner was a brother of Thomas. The "Tommy" alluded to was the oldest son of the writer, and died in 1752.

BOSTON, June 4, 1752.  
Thursday, 5 o'clock.

DEARE BILLY:

I rec'd your affectionate & dutiful letter by Mr. Locker to-day, & observe your tender concern for me under my present Trouble. I hope I shall be supported & caryed through to ye end.

Your brother John is quite well & abroad. Tommy has been and is still very bad, but ever since yesterday morning is greatly revived and come to ye use of his reason, wch gives us great Incouragement & hopes of his recovery, after so much danger and distressing fear. I hope God will perfect his goodness & ye you will all meet together again & rejoyce therein with each other. If Tommy shou'd recover & when things are all safe, I purpose to see you & stay a little while in ye Country to refresh me.

I long to see you, my Deare, but you can't expect me yet. In ye meane time I hope you will improve your self in learning as well as possible. Considering you have no schoolmaster you must do as well as you are capable without.



ried, first, Elizabeth Condry, who was born in ——. She was the daughter of Jeremiah Condry, and sister of the Rev. Jeremiah Condry; was well educated and possessed many graceful accomplishments for the period. She constructed curious pictures of filagree work, also wax flowers and fruit of rare beauty. Her embroidery was of an elegant order and attracted much attention, as did also a white Holland bed-spread of her handiwork. These memorials of her artistic ability were highly prized by the family, inasmuch as the fair one who made them had entered into rest. While Boston was held by the British army and fleet in the war of the Revolution, certain soldiers were admitted to the house by an unfaithful domestic, and, reclining upon the quilt, ruined it by blood stains. They carried off the finest piece of Mrs. Russell's embroidery, into which she had wrought gold and silver threads. Lately, a white silk apron embroidered by her, 1710-1720, won by its merit the most prominent place amongst the embroidered articles in the present (1878) loan exhibition in aid of the Society of Decorative Art in New York. The sampler of Miss Elizabeth Russell, 1775-1776, the only daughter of Thomas Russell, is also worthy of inspection, and she, being named *in memoriam* of his first wife, consequently inherited several of the family relics, which are still preserved in the Drowne family.

I sent you word of your uncle Skinner's Death last Tuesday. I never knew ye loss of any man in my life so much lamented. He was greatly beloved by all ye knew him. His funeral was attended by an uncommon Number of persons at nine o'clock in the Evening of ye same day he dyed. Ye loss of this Deare & only brother is extremely great, but it is ye will of God. I must submit—our Loss I doubt not but is his unspeakable gaine.

I am Deare Billy

Yr Lov'g Father

For William Russell

In Marlborough

at Mr. Lorings.

THO: RUSSELL.

Tommy has been blind 6 days.



Savage, in his Genealogical Dictionary of New England, mentions the Rev. Jeremiah Condy (a graduate of Harvard College in 1726)\* as formerly "a distinguished minister of the First Baptist Church in Boston," and describes his ancestors as being enterprising men, several of whom had been captains in the naval service.

All Thomas Russell's children appear to have taken up their residence in Providence, while he remained in Boston, where he died. The following inscription marks his grave in King's Chapel Burying Ground, Boston :

"Here lies buried the body of Mr. Thomas Russell, who departed this life September ye 1<sup>st</sup>, 1760, aged 56 years."

The children by his first wife were as follows :

- i. THOMAS RUSSELL.<sup>5</sup> born — ; died 1752.
12. ii. JOSEPH RUSSELL.<sup>5</sup> born October 2, 1732 ; died May 18, 1792 ; married, first, Mary Checkley, who was born January 4, 1735, died August 1779 ; married, second, Amey, step-daughter of Governor Stephen Hopkins, born September 7, 1748, died August 7, 1784 ; married, third, Ann Francis Lippitt, born 1748, died April 1, 1827.
- iii. JEREMIAH CONDY RUSSELL.<sup>5</sup> born — ; died August 30, 1759. It appears from family letters in the possession of Mr. Henry T. Drowne, of New York, grandson of Dr. Solomon and Elizabeth (Russell) Drowne, that Jeremiah Condy Russell was at Nantasket Roads, Boston Harbor, on the 5th December, 1757. At this time Great Britain was at war with France, and Jeremiah wrote a letter to his worthy

\*The name of Condy, which is found among the settlers of Marblehead as early as 1668-74, has been variously spelled, *Condee*, *Cande*, and otherwise. A statement long since found its way into print, that the family derived their origin from the princely French house of Conde. But the authority for this is at present too vague for quotation.



sire, then living in Boston, apprising him that he was engaged in the privateering business; or, in other words, sending out letters of marque to cruise against the French, a business in which the people of Providence, Newport and Boston were largely engaged. From Nantasket he went to Halifax, and thence to Quebec. The latter city fell into the hands of the British forces under General Wolfe, in 1759; and it is probable that Jeremiah, with his vessel, was with the fleet before the city at the time, as he died there of small pox. The letter possesses so much interest that we give it entire.\*

13. iv. JOHN RUSSELL,<sup>5</sup> born April 12, 1737 (O. S.); died July 8, 1813; married Martha Martin, at Bristol, R. I., October 15, 1761. They had nine children.

\* NANTASKET ROADS December 5. 1757.

MY DEAR AND HON'D FATHER:

I wrote you about five months ago giving you some account of the reasons of my leaving the Jerseys, but I this day saw Mrs. King at Nantasket, who told me she was sure you hadn't rec'd it.

The country I was settled in grew in a very disturbed and dangerous situation, occasioned by the Indians, as it was a Frontier Country; several people being killed very near where I liv'd. The people removing made me very uneasy. At last I was seized with a nervous Fever which continued upwards of 3 months, which time it pleased God to deprive me of my Senses, and given over by the Doctors, when I grew better. Upon an Examination of my affairs I found things wore a disagreeable aspect. I reflected upon it and thought I had better appoint a Deputy, travel and try my Fortune, I accordingly went to Halifax. Times dull at Halifax so concluded (won't it make you uneasy when I tell you) to buy part of a Privateer, which I did, and agreed to go out in her as Owners Quartermaster, for which I am allowed as many shares as a first Lieutenant, exclusive of my shares of the Vessel as one of the owners. I have nothing to do but take an account of the Quantity & Quality of all Goods &c., taken in any Prize or Prizes for the Benefit of the rest of the owners; and won't it shock you, Sir, to hear we have lain so long at Boston getting men, & never to have waited upon so good a Father nor seen any of my Brothers or relations. What shall I say for myself? I knew you had a particular aversion to Privateering as being a wicked life, and so that I was afraid if I made myself known, you would endeavor to dissuade me from it. I knew as I had engaged in the affair there was no going back till the cruise was over.—You may readily imagine it must give me great uneasiness being so near you and not see you. I do assure you it was owing to no disregard, for never had a child so kind a Father; and you may say never had a Father so undutiful a child. Forgive me, dear Sir, forgive me.—I may, perhaps, make my fortune in this cruise, and then neither of us will regret the undertaking. I intend to write you immediately on our return to Halifax, and if my Expectations are answered, I shall come back again to Boston and return to the Jerseys, and hope my future conduct will obliterate the remembrance of what has happened.

Mrs. King, good woman, discoursed a good deal with me. She told me how concerned you were upon received acc't from the Governor of the manner of my leaving the Jerseys.



- v. WILLIAM RUSSELL,<sup>5</sup> born September 12, 1739; died in Providence, unmarried, February 10, 1825. He and his brother Joseph were associated in business as merchants. They were extensively engaged in commerce, sending their ships to England and to the West Indies. The Providence Gazette of the period contains many of their advertisements. He was one of the Trustees of Brown University, then Rhode Island College. During the war of the Revolution he was an officer in the Providence Cadets, a company which until recently kept up its organization and performed military duty. When General Lafayette visited Providence on the 23rd August, 1824, several officers, who had served with him in the war of the Revolution were present at the State House to pay their respects to him, among whom was Colonel Russell. From an account of the reception of the General in the Providence Gazette, we make the following extract: "After his introduction to the Governor and members of the committee, who received him in the Senate chamber, he came below, and shook hands with a number of gentlemen. Among the rest, the venerable William Russell, now in his eighty-fifth year, was introduced to him. The General shook both the veteran's hands in a most affectionate manner, and in an annunciation that slightly marked a foreign accent, said he was extremely happy to take his old friend once more by the hand, as it recalled to his memory the delightful associations of his youth. Mr. Russell appeared at first scarcely to comprehend

poor Gentleman. I one night dream'd I saw him in his winding sheet and next morning read in the newspaper an acc't of his being no more. How I was shock'd! Never was there a more excellent man. I lov'd and Hon'd him.—the Theme is too dull to dwell upon.

My affectionate Regards to all my dear Brothers, and please to tell Billy I shall ever love him the more for endeavouring to comfort you with respect to me as Mrs. King tells me.—We sail tomorrow morning. God grant us a good cruize.

I am, believe me, Hon'd Sir your

dutiful and most obedient son,

JEREMIAH CONDY RUSSELL.

Mr. Thomas Russell,  
Boston.



the scene, but in a moment, as if the whole had rushed upon his recollection, he exclaimed in a voice broken by age, and still more subdued by feeling: 'Oh my dear Marquis, how happy I am to see you once more. I remember well the time when I served under you as a volunteer on Rhode Island!' The General was evidently touched, and on this, as on several other occasions, the tear started to his eye."\* The Hon. Jonathan Russell was among the gentlemen who paid their respects to General Lafayette on this occasion. The writer, when a boy, witnessed the entrance of General Lafayette into Providence. All the uniformed military companies turned out on the occasion, and it was considered the finest display ever seen in the State. He also witnessed the reception at the State House alluded to. The writer also remembers when, in his boyhood, he often met this venerable man, then upwards of eighty years of age. In the latter part of his life he was in the habit of taking dinner once a week with his nephew, Captain William Russell. He died at the age of eighty-six, and was buried in St. John's churchyard, Providence, by the side of his brother Joseph. His thoughts had long been directed to that change which mortality fails not to bring to all; and hence it was that about *six years* before his death, he made with the Messrs. Tingley, stone-cutters, arrangements which he reduced to writing, in regard to gravestones, and which were faithfully observed.†

\* The following incident, occurring on the same occasion, may properly find a place here. Among the throng around the hotel whither the noble guest was escorted, were two of the Cooke branch of John Russell's descendants,—one, a lad of fifteen, the other, a boy of five years. The latter was so persistent to "shake his hand with Lafayette," that the elder's efforts to lead him away quietly were unavailing. Some one present, (very probably the venerable relative just mentioned,) kindly informed the Marquis that a little great-grandson of Governor Cooke could not be pacified without an interview, whereupon he at once signified his assent, and laying his hand upon the child's head, bade the "little man," as he called him, grow up to be worthy of his great-grandfather, whose patriotism the Marquis warmly extolled.

† At the same time, he addressed to an eminent clergyman a letter which we print entire, for self-evident reasons— which render this document its own best commentary. Yet it is hardly less a duty than a privilege to express a deep sense of the true nobility of



14. vi. JONATHAN RUSSELL,<sup>5</sup> born —; married Abigail, daughter of James Russell,\* of Holliston, Massachusetts, January 5, 1769. They had five children.

Thomas Russell married for his second wife, Honora, or Onner Loud, by whom he had two children. His widow married Deacon Philip Freeman, who lived in Union street, Boston. After the death of the latter, Mrs. Freeman left Boston and became a resident in the family of her son-in-law, Dr. Solomon Drowne, at Mount Hygeia, North Foster, Rhode Island, in 1802,

soul to whose presence the letter as it were admits us. How worthy is it of a stainless sage who had sought to secure to the posterity of others those blessings in which his own never shared—for wife or child were never his, affectionate as this very epistle shows his nature to have been!

PROVIDENCE, 7th November, 1819.

REV'D MR. CLOCKER,

DEAR SIR:—Having on the 23d last Sept turn'd the Corner of *four score* years, I am not insensible my departure to a better world is near at hand, for which event (God knows) I have long wish'd. And have been and shall be, using the best ends God may please to endow me with, so that Death may not overtake me by surprise and unprepar'd. Thank kind Heaven I have for many past months and at this present do enjoy fine health and good spirits. Yet I cannot boast of tomorrow.—As to my religious sentiments, my respected friend, I pin my faith on no man's sleeve. I follow no particular Creed. I make one for myself, wch I trust will meet the acceptance of my God.

I possess a liberal mind, and love and respect all good men, of every denomination. I am a Baptist from principle. However, not a stiff, rigid one. Thank heaven we live, in a land of Civil and Religious liberty. And all the numerous [sects] profess to have in view a future state of endless happiness, and permit me to say, is it not a folly for 'em to fall out by the way.

My late never to be forgotten Brother Mr. Joseph Russell was 7 years older when he took his departure than I then was. He and his large family were of your Society—and in his day a pillar of your Church. All his numerous off-spring are so also—as are most of my other relatives. they are right—and I am right—if we from the heart really think so.

Perhaps it may be tho't a little singular by some few of our Society that I should leave behind me a request to have the Church funeral service, read over my Grave, when I am no more. *But Sir I do request it*, provided there is no impropriety in its being done to one of another Society. this you are a judge of, as it's respects myself it can do little, or rather no Good. But as I shall leave behind me many relatives of your Society, it probably will be Gratifying to 'em to have the Church funl service read over my Grave, and that Sir is my motive for wishing it done—Accept Dear Sir my sincere, best wishes for your health, present and future happiness.

Y'r Aff't friend & Obed't Serv't

WM. RUSSELL.

\* James Russell belonged to a family living in Marblehead. He was related to the Hoopers and Duttons of that town, and was also related to Thomas Russell, a merchant of Charlestown distinguished as much by his liberality and patriotism as by his opulence.



which was her home during the remainder of her life. She died at the age of eighty, and was buried in the family burial ground of Dr. Drowne, in Foster. She was a descendant of Elder William Brewster, of the Mayflower, and is described as a large, noble-looking woman.

15. vii. ELIZABETH RUSSELL,<sup>5</sup> born April 15, 1757; married Dr. Solomon Drowne, November 20, 1777, at Holiston, Massachusetts. He died February 5, 1834; she May 15, 1844; both at Foster, Rhode Island. They had nine children. (See DROWNE Genealogy, at the end of this volume, for the descendants of this branch of the Russell family.)

16. viii. THOMAS RUSSELL,<sup>5</sup> born September 8, 1758; died February 19, 1801; married Ann, daughter of Charles Handy, of Newport, November 29, 1783. They had five children, among them Charles H. Russell, now (1879) residing in the city of New York.

#### SIXTH GENERATION.

[12.] Honorable JOSEPH RUSSELL,<sup>5</sup> (son of *Thomas*<sup>4</sup>; of *Joseph*<sup>3</sup>; of *John, Jun'r*,<sup>2</sup>) born October 2, 1732; died in Woodstock, Connecticut, May 18, 1792; married, first, Mary Checkley,\* who was born January 4, 1735, and died August, 1770; married, second, † Amey. (step-daughter of Governor Stephen Hopkins,) who died August 7, 1784. Her obituary, in the Providence Gazette, of August 14, 1784, is subjoined: "Saturday evening

\* Mary Checkley, the first wife of Joseph Russell, was probably a daughter of Rev. Samuel Checkley, of Boston, who had a daughter Mary. But it is not positively known that she married Joseph Russell.

† Stephen Hopkins, so distinguished in Rhode Island annals, and so well known as one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, married Anne Smith, widow, whose first husband's name was precisely like her father's — Benjamin Smith.



last departed this Life in the 36th Year of her Age Mrs. Amy Russell, Consort of Mr. Joseph Russell, Merchant. The Christian and social Virtues united to form and render truly conspicuous the Character of this most excellent Woman: Tranquil and easy under every Dispensation of Divine Providence, she was a Pattern of Gentleness and Humility. She bore a long and painful Indisposition with the utmost Patience, Fortitude and Resignation to the Will of Heaven, and met the Approaches of Death with that Magnanimity and Serenity of Mind which mark the expiring Christian, and which a well-grounded Hope of a blessed Immortality can only inspire. Her remains were Interred on Tuesday, attended by a weeping Train of Relatives and Friends." Married, third, Ann Francis Lippitt,\* born March 30, 1748, died April 1, 1827, in the eightieth year of her age. The Providence Journal of April 2, 1827, thus speaks of the third Mrs. Russell: "She possessed a highly cultivated mind, and was endeared to her connexions and acquaintances by her amiable disposition and engaging manners. She made an early profession of religion and was an exemplary member of the Episcopal Church, and that religion was an abundant solace to her in all the trials of life, supported her in her protracted illness, sustained her in the hour of death, and prepared her for the enjoyment of that rest which is promised to the disciples of the Redeemer."

Joseph Russell was a merchant of Providence, associated with his brother William. If we can form an

\* Ann Francis Lippitt, the third wife of Joseph Russell, was the eldest of seven children born to Joseph and Lucy (Bowen) Lippitt. Her emigrant patronymic ancestor was John Lippitt, who was one of those possessed of a "home lot" in Providence, 1638, but soon after removed to Warwick.



opinion from the advertisements of the house of Joseph and William Russell, in the Providence Gazette, from the middle of the last century to the close of the Revolutionary war, we should place them among the largest mercantile houses of the Colony. In 1785 he was State Senator, then termed Assistant. He was also interested in the cause of education, and was one of the Trustees of Rhode Island College, now Brown University. In the latter part of his life he retired to his country seat at Woodstock, Connecticut, where he died. His remains were interred in the burying ground adjoining St. John's Church, in Providence. The Providence Gazette of the day has the following notice of him: "The Honorable Joseph Russell died at his seat in Woodstock, on the 18th May, in the sixtieth year of his age. He was for many years an eminent merchant in this town, and acquired a handsome fortune. He sustained sundry offices of public trust with singular integrity. He was a Trustee of the College in this town, and had filled the office of Magistrate in this State. As a man of business he was industrious and punctual; as a Christian, a regular observer of public worship in the Episcopal Church. His merit as a good citizen and an honest man is universally acknowledged, and his charity to the poor and compassion for the distressed were among the amiable traits in his character as a gentleman. He has left a sorrowful widow and family to lament their irreparable loss; with whom their fellow-citizens universally drop the tear of sympathy and sincere affection for the memory of the deceased."

The subjoined lines pertain to an address hastily written and spoken by Dr. Waldo over the body of the



Hon. Joseph Russell, on its passage from Woodstock to Providence :

“Go! thou venerable dust of Russell! and lodge awhile in the sepulchre of thy former friends. Thou wert the secret, the public, the unreserved friend of man.

“The monuments of love, of respect, which thy good heart hath raised to thy memory, will be as durable as thy name. The sick, the poor, the unfortunate will bewail the absence of Russell. They send from their hearts blessings on thy spirit to the Supreme Architect and God of the Universe:—In which we join one *Amen.*”

The following is the inscription on the gravestone of the brothers Joseph and William, in the burial ground adjoining St. John's Church, Providence :

“Sacred to the memory of Joseph Russell, Esq., who departed this life May 18th, 1792, in the 60th year of his age. Also in memory of William Russell, who departed this life February 10, 1825. Brothers and partners in trade thirty years, who lived together with the most endearing love, affection, and real friendship, till death separated them for a short period. As in their lives they were most happily connected—so doth their ashes now sweetly sleep together in the same grave, till the trump of God shall call them to awake.”

Joseph Russell's children by Mary, his first wife, were as follows :

- i. JOSEPH RUSSELL,<sup>6</sup> born August — ; died September, 1755.
- ii. JOSEPH DOLBEAR RUSSELL,<sup>6</sup> born September 2, 1756 ; died March 29, 1786 ; married Joanna, daughter of Hon. Joseph Jenckes, November. 1778. He left one daughter, Mary, who married Benjamin Munro, of Providence. Upon the death of Mr. Russell his widow married Judge David Leonard Barnes, also of



Providence, by whom she had several children. It appears by the orderly book of Major-General Sullivan, that Mr. Russell was one of his aids at the battle of Rhode Island, in August, 1778. He pursued a collegiate course at Rhode Island College, and such was his regard for that institution, that he presented it with a number of valuable books which he imported from England expressly for the purpose. From the account given in Guild's History of Brown University, it would seem that he was at the time a resident of Newport.

- iii. WILLIAM RUSSELL,<sup>6</sup> born May 12, 1758, and died in infancy.
- 17. iv. MARY RUSSELL,<sup>6</sup> born January 1, 1760; died June 30, 1839; married Cyprian Sterry, of Providence, June, 1780. They had a son Robert and five daughters. Robert was an officer in the United States Marine Corps.
- v. ELIZABETH RUSSELL,<sup>6</sup> born October 29, 1763; died December 3, 1796.

The life of Elizabeth was marked by circumstances of a peculiar character, savoring of romance rather than of the common lot. An attachment was formed between herself and Jacob Campbell, a young gentleman of Scotch descent, a native of East Greenwich, who graduated at Rhode Island College in 1783, and studied in the office of the distinguished General James M. Varnum, with a view to the practice of law. It would seem, however, that his tastes led him in a literary and not a forensic direction; and that his temperament alternated between silent dejection and an eloquent animation which charmed all around him. An agreeable person and graceful address were linked with a feeble constitution, destining him to an early grave. Throughout a protracted illness, hopeful at times, yet terminating fatally, Miss Russell attended upon him with a devotion that knew no respite. After causing handsome



tombstones to be erected to his memory, she secluded herself in her chamber, day by day and year by year, where reigned an artificial gloom in harmony with her real feelings. Vainly for her did the privileges of opulence spread their attractions; all vain too were the efforts of affectionate friends to win her from a sadness whose greatest relief was discourse upon the sad theme of her lover's fate,—for upon none but this and kindred topics would she maintain conversation. Patiently she awaited as a boon, the death which released her after nearly *nine years* of such sorrowful segregation. While the phase assumed by her affliction is by no means to be commended, it is impossible not to respect the sincerity and constancy so exceptionally manifested.\*

- vi. ANN RUSSELL,<sup>6</sup> born May 12, 1765; died August, 1787; married, first, Levin Handy, son of Charles Handy, of Newport, and removed to Maryland. They had children, of the names of which we have no record.
18. vii. SUSANNAH CONDY RUSSELL,<sup>6</sup> born October 22, 1767; married John Corlis. They had nine children.
- viii. HAYLEY RUSSELL,<sup>6</sup> } ..... died July, 1787.  
   } twin daughters: born July 29, 1769.
- ix. HOPKINS RUSSELL,<sup>6</sup> } ..... died August 7, 1787.

The obituaries given below indicate the esteem in which two of these daughters, dying nearly at the same time, were held. The first is copied from the Providence Gazette of July 28, 1787:

“Last Friday night, departed this Life, at Mendon, Mrs. Ann Handy, Consort of Mr. Levin Handy, and daughter of Joseph Russell, Esq., Merchant, of this Town. She endured a long Sickness with the greatest Christian Fortitude, and died much lamented in the twenty-second Year of her Age. Her Remains, after having been brought to Town, were carried to

\* A spirited sketch of Mr. Campbell, and a more minute account of the circumstances above stated, will be found in that interesting work, “Memoirs of the Rhode Island Bar,” by the late Wilkins Updike, Esq.



church, attended by a large Number of weeping Relations, Friends and Acquaintances, where a Sermon suitable to the Occasion was delivered by the Reverend Mr. Badger. Afterwards the Corps was interred in the Church Yard, with great Solemnity. She was a dutiful Daughter, a kind and affectionate Wife, the Delight of her Parents, and an Ornament to Human Nature."

The other is from the same paper of August 11, of that year:

"On Tuesday last, died here, much and deservedly lamented, Miss Hopkins Russell, youngest Daughter of Joseph Russell, Esq., Merchant. Through a long Indisposition, she patiently submitted to the Dispensation of Heaven, and met the Approaches of Death with a Magnanimity of Mind truly characteristic of the Christian. Her Funeral was attended to the Episcopal Church, on Thursday Afternoon, by a weeping Train of Relatives and Friends, where a well adapted Sermon was preached by the Reverend Mr. Badger, after which her remains were deposited in the adjacent Burial ground."

The same journal of July 18, 1789, (not quite two years afterward) thus records the death of her twin-sister:

"Early on Thursday morning last departed this Life in the twenty-first year of her Age, much lamented, Miss Hayley Russell, Daughter of Joseph Russell, Esq. Through every Stage of a long Indisposition she was perfectly resigned to the Will of Heaven, and met Death with that Equanimity and Fortitude of Mind which a well-grounded Hope in the merits of a Saviour can only inspire."

By second wife, Amey, (step-daughter of Governor Stephen Hopkins,) who was born September 7, 1748, and died August 7, 1784, he had two children:



- x. BENJAMIN RUSSELL,<sup>6</sup> born February 22, 1774; died October 16, 1780.
- xi. AMEY RUSSELL,<sup>6</sup> born September 2, 1778; died March 14, 1783.

[13.] JOHN RUSSELL,<sup>5</sup> (son of *Thomas*<sup>4</sup>; son of *Joseph*<sup>3</sup>; of *John, Jun'r*,<sup>2</sup>) was the sixth in generation from John Russell, Sen'r. He was born April 12, 1737 (O. S.), and died July 8, 1813. He married Martha Martin,\* of Bristol, October 15, 1761. She was born April 5, 1742 (O. S.), and died December 16, 1798. John Russell appears to have been a Commissary, by which title he is addressed by Colonel Jeremiah Olney, in a request to issue provisions to certain soldiers. Among the bills ordered paid by the General Assembly during the Revolutionary War are some to him for subsistence for the army. His business was the equipment of vessels, through which he had charge of the fitting out of the ships of his brothers Joseph and William Russell, of Providence, who were extensively engaged in foreign commerce.

Their children were: **1588561**

19. i. ELIZABETH RUSSELL,<sup>6</sup> born December 1, 1762; died August 10, 1843; married James Welch, June 29, 1783. She had two children.
20. ii. JEREMIAH RUSSELL,<sup>6</sup> born June 25, 1764; died September 5, 1843; married Elizabeth Cushing Howland, June 25, 1790. They had fourteen children. They removed to Maine, and resided many years in the town of Nobleboro'.

\* Martha Martin, who married John Russell,<sup>5</sup> was daughter of William Martin, Jun'r, son of William and Christian (—) Martin. Her mother was Martha, daughter of John and Anne (—) Newton; all of Bristol—now Bristol, Rhode Island, but at that time within the Massachusetts jurisdiction.



- iii. JOHN NEWTON RUSSELL,<sup>6</sup> born April 15, 1766; died September 11, 1794; married Elizabeth Carlile, a grand-niece of the statesman and philosopher Benjamin Franklin.\* They had no children.
- iv. MARTHA RUSSELL,<sup>6</sup> born May 11, 1768; died April 7, 1800. The Providence Gazette thus speaks of this lady: "Mild in her disposition—amiable in her manners—irreproachable in every action of her life—she knew how to temper the austerity of virtue with the charity and cheerfulness of religion. Such, indeed, was the active benevolence with which she lived—the holy tranquillity with which she died—that while her friends in the anguish of their affliction feel the loss irreparable, they catch from her an inspiration of piety, and exclaim, 'Not my will but thine, O Lord, be done.'"
21. v. AMEY RUSSELL,<sup>6</sup> born February 23, 1775; died April 7, 1817. She removed to Kingston, Upper Canada, accompanying her sister, Mrs. Nancy Bartlett. She there married, first, Anthony Demill, December 13, 1810, who died at Kingston, January 17, 1813; married, second, Lieutenant George Smith, of the British Royal Navy, May 29, 1814. By the latter she had one daughter, Mrs. Rose, who now (1879) lives in Kingston.
- vi. MEBITABEL RUSSELL,<sup>6</sup> born January 10, 1777; died November 6, 1798; married Grindal Reynolds, of Providence, January 1, 1795. She was his second wife. Their only child, John Russell Reynolds, was born May 7, 1797, and died September 16, 1798.
- vii. SARAH RUSSELL,<sup>6</sup> born May 22, 1780; died at Cape Vincent, New York, October 4, 1851; married, first, Benjamin Gladding, at Providence, June, 1804, who

\* Elizabeth Compton, who married John Carlile of Providence, father of Elizabeth, wife of John Newton Russell, was a daughter of Samuel Franklin, an elder (half) brother of the distinguished Sage. Josias, their father, had by his first wife, Ann (Child), seven children, of whom three, including Samuel, were born before his removal to America. By the second, Abiah (Folger), he had ten, of whom Benjamin was the eighth, and was born in Boston, January 6, 1706.



shortly after died in Surinam; married, second, Smith Bartlett, February 1, 1824, at Kingston, Canada, whose first wife was her sister Nancy.

22. viii. NANCY RUSSELL,<sup>6</sup> born July 17, 1782; died at Kingston, Canada, February 11, 1819, aged thirty-seven years; married Smith Bartlett, at Providence, September 26, 1802. They removed to Kingston in 1806, where she lived until her death. She had six children. See BARTLETT Genealogy, in this volume for the descendants of this branch of the Russell family.
23. ix. WILLIAM RUSSELL,<sup>6</sup> born May 2, 1785; died in Providence, April 12, 1857; married Rebecca S., daughter of the Rev. Thomas Gair, of Medfield, Massachusetts, March 30, 1807. They always lived in Providence, and had ten children.

[14.] JONATHAN RUSSELL,<sup>5</sup> (son of *Thomas*<sup>4</sup>; son of *Joseph*<sup>3</sup>; of *John*<sup>2</sup>; of *John, Sen'r.*) was born —, 1741; married, January 5, 1769, Abigail, daughter of James Russell, of Holliston, Massachusetts, who is said to have had no male relatives. He died February 17, 1788.

He was a merchant in Providence, engaged in the importation of merchandise from London and from the West Indies. His advertisements appear in the Providence Gazette of the period, his place of business being on the west side of the Great Bridge. Upon the breaking out of the war with Great Britain, the port was blockaded by cruisers and his business broken up. He then removed to Mendon, Massachusetts, where he died.

His children were:

- i. JAMES RUSSELL,<sup>6</sup> born October 31, 1769; died in 1795; married Hannah Sherman, —, and had two children: Harriet, who died July 2, 1874, and Sylvia, whose death occurred in the autumn of 1878.



24. ii. HONORABLE JONATHAN RUSSELL,<sup>6</sup> born in Providence, February 27, 1771; died at Milton, Massachusetts, February 17, 1832; married, first, Sylvia Ammidon, —, 1796; married, second, Lydia Smith, April 2, 1817. He had eight children; four by each marriage.
- iii. ABIGAIL RUSSELL,<sup>6</sup> born November 25, 1772; died August 12, 1854; married Otis Ammidon, August 21, 1799. He was the brother of Sylvia, her brother Jonathan's first wife.
- iv. JOSEPH WARREN RUSSELL,<sup>6</sup> born February 6, 1775; died in infancy.
- v. MARY RUSSELL,<sup>6</sup> born August 5, 1778; died at Ellisburg, January 8, 1832; married Liberty Bates, August 23, 1800. They resided many years at Ellisburg, Jefferson County, New York, and had sixteen children. The writer, when a boy, visited them several times, while residing as above. The family afterwards removed to the West.
- vi. HENRY RUSSELL,<sup>6</sup> born August 27, 1785; died at Milton, Massachusetts, May 21, 1863.

[16.] THOMAS,<sup>5</sup> (son of *Thomas Russell*<sup>4</sup>; of *Joseph*<sup>3</sup>; of *John*<sup>2</sup>; of *John, Sen'r*.) born September 28, 1758, and died in the city of New York 19th February, 1801; married Ann, daughter of Charles Handy, of Newport, November 29, 1783.

Their children were:

- i. ANN BROWN RUSSELL,<sup>6</sup> born August 27, 1784; died February 22, 1874.
- ii. MARY RUSSELL,<sup>6</sup> born November 14, 1786; died August 28, 1796.
- iii. THOMAS HANDY RUSSELL,<sup>6</sup> born December 27, 1791; died in Matanzas, Cuba, July 22, 1819; married Anna P. Bosworth, of Bristol, R. I., June, 1813.



They had one son, William Henry Thomas, born February 8, 1817, who died in Detroit, Michigan.

25. iv. CHARLES HANDY RUSSELL,<sup>6</sup> born September 13, 1796; married, first, Ann Rodman, April 13, 1818; married, second, Caroline Howland, October 29, 1850.
26. v. WILLIAM HENRY RUSSELL,<sup>6</sup> born June 16, 1799; died in Paris, France, December 14, 1872; married, first, Mary Alice Crapo, May 6, 1823; married, second, Anna Kane, December 8, 1836.

Thomas Russell was pursuing his studies in Boston at the time of the occupation of that city by the British in 1775. After the battle of Bunker Hill, he and his sister Elizabeth came to Providence and took up their residence with their brother Jonathan Russell, a merchant of prominence there, whose clerk he became. At this time Jonathan Russell was Captain of the well-known "Providence Cadet Company," which was called into active service, and of which Thomas was Ensign. In October, 1777, the young Ensign, then but eighteen years of age, received a commission from General Washington as Ensign in Colonel Sherburne's regiment of Continental troops, then being formed. The regiment was soon after ordered to garrison the Highlands of the Hudson, and passed several months at Fishkill and various places on that river. In March, following, the regiment proceeded to West Point, where they erected what was afterwards known as "Sherburne's Redoubt," after which they went into garrison at Fort Arnold (now Fort Clinton, No. 2). On the 24th June, 1778, Colonel Sherburne's regiment set out for White Plains, whence it proceeded with General Varnum's brigade to Rhode Island, and went into camp near Providence.



In August, 1778. General Sullivan assembled his forces at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, for the campaign against the British troops in Newport. In the memorable battle which followed on the 29th August, General Varnum's brigade, to which Russell (who had been promoted) was attached, was on the right and bore a prominent part in what General Lafayette characterizes as "the best fought action of the war." General Washington, in a communication to General Sullivan, officially expressed his thanks for the "gallant behavior" of the American forces, and Congress, on the 19th September presented thanks to the officers and troops for the "fortitude and bravery displayed."

On the 31st August, Colonel Sherburne's regiment took post at Bristol, Rhode Island, where it remained until July, 1779. It then proceeded to Providence, where it was inspected by Major-General Baron Steuben. General Varnum having resigned his commission, Brigadier-General Stark assumed command of the brigade, which in November joined the main army, then with General Washington in New Jersey. Russell's soldierly qualities having attracted the attention of his commander, the following brigade order appeared on 20th November, 1779: "Adj't Thos. Russell, of Col. Sherburne's Regt. is appointed A. D. Camp to B. Genl. Stark. He is to be respected accordingly." After which he was known as Major Russell.

He remained with the main army at Morristown until June, 1780; and was with General Stark's brigade in the affair at "Connecticut Farms," and on duty at various posts until 6th October, when the brigade marched to West Point.



In October, 1780, Congress resolved on a reduction in the army. Under this resolve nine Continental regiments were consolidated into five, the junior officers in each regiment becoming supernumerary, retired on half pay. Under this arrangement Russell was retired on the 1st January, 1781, after a faithful and honorable service. Repairing to Newport, he married a daughter of Charles Handy, of that town, and with his wife removed to Philadelphia, where he embarked in mercantile business, in which he continued until 1785; returning again to Newport, he entered into foreign commerce, which led him abroad in voyages to London, Canton,\* and other distant parts. He became a member of the Artillery Company of Newport, and one of its commissioned officers; subsequently he was in command there of a Volunteer Company of Cavalry.

## SEVENTH GENERATION.

[17.] MARY RUSSELL,<sup>6</sup> (daughter of *Joseph*<sup>5</sup>; of *Thomas*<sup>4</sup>; of *Joseph*<sup>3</sup>.) born January 1, 1760; died June 30, 1839; married Cyprian Sterry, of Providence, June, 1780. Mr. Sterry was a merchant, and during the Revolutionary war was Major in a Rhode Island regiment.

Their children were :

27. i. ROBERT STERRY,<sup>7</sup> born December 28, 1781; died January 17, 1820; married Louise Anne Arden, daugh-

\* At this early period of the separation from the mother country, an active business was commenced and carried on between Rhode Island and Canton. This was continued by prominent merchants of Providence for many years with large importations into that port of teas, silks, and other Chinese goods. SAMUEL RUSSELL, of Connecticut, and a resident in Providence, removed to Canton some fifty years ago, and established there the well known and highly respected house of Russell & Co., which firm has ever since been maintained by his successors.



ter of James Arden, of New York. Their only child is Elizabeth Dean, who married Jeremiah H. Pierson, and had two children: Jeremiah Halsey Pierson, who died —; Louisa Pierson, who married Ferdinand F. Dufais.

- ii. ELIZA STERRY,<sup>7</sup> born May 22, 1783; died in Providence, December 7, 1859; unmarried.
- iii. MARY STERRY,<sup>7</sup> born February 20, 1785; died in Illinois, March 31, 1861; unmarried.
- iv. ANNA RUSSELL STERRY,<sup>7</sup> born June 21, 1787; died in Cuba, September 11, 1856; married James G. Goodwyn, of Columbia, South Carolina, July 28, 1817, and had three children: Frederick, Louisa, and Adeline.
28. v. LOUISA HALEY STERRY,<sup>7</sup> born June 13, 1791; died in Illinois, March 3, 1864; married George William Steinhauser, June 30, 1817; had several children. The family removed to Illinois.
29. vi. SOPHIA RUSSELL STERRY,<sup>7</sup> born September 1, 1798; died in Providence, August 28, 1854; married Dr. Joseph Mauran, October 12, 1820.

[18.] SUSAN CONDY RUSSELL,<sup>6</sup> (daughter of *Joseph*<sup>5</sup>; of *Thomas*<sup>4</sup>; of *Joseph*<sup>3</sup>;) was born October 22, 1767. In February, 1790, she married John Corlis, a merchant of Providence, son of George and Waitstill Corlis. He was born January 3, 1767. They removed to Bourbon County, Kentucky, where he died June 21, 1839.

The following were their children:

- i. GEORGE WILLIAM CORLIS,<sup>7</sup> born December 22, 1790.
- ii. JOSEPH RUSSELL CORLIS,<sup>7</sup> born November 5, 1792.
- iii. MARY ANN CORLIS,<sup>7</sup> born December 3, 1794; married Charles Bradford and had a son, William Russell Bradford, born May 29, 1818.
- iv. JOHN CORLIS, JUN<sup>R</sup>,<sup>7</sup> born March 5, 1797.



- v. CHARLES RUSSELL CORLIS,<sup>7</sup> born November 17, 1800.
- vi. SUSAN CONDY CORLIS,<sup>7</sup> born December 15, 1803.
- vii. ELIZA BOWEN CORLIS,<sup>7</sup> born November 15, 1805.
- viii. HANNAH HAYLEY CORLIS,<sup>7</sup> born September 15, 1808.
- ix. FRANCIS LOUISA CORLIS,<sup>7</sup> born October 8, 1810.

The Providence Journal of July 13, 1839, in noticing the death of Mr. Corlis, says:

“In 1815 he removed to Kentucky, where he lived universally respected, and where he has just closed his long and chequered life in the seventy-second year of his age. His various trials, painful though they must have been to his sensibilities, he sustained with true dignity.—never indulging in fruitless murmurs, and never lapsing into unmanly dejection. These trials were not without their alleviations,—among the chief of which, Mr. Corlis was privileged to reckon the unforfeited confidence and the hearty good will of his fellow citizens.

“He occasionally visited his native city—the theatre of his former activities, enjoyments and distinctions, and it is only a few months ago, that he left this, his unforgotten home, with the melancholy presage, in which, too, his friends shared, that he left it for the last time. The presage has been accomplished”

Of this family, now scattered through the West, we possess no further record.

[19.] ELIZABETH RUSSELL,<sup>6</sup> (daughter of *John*<sup>5</sup>; of *Thomas*<sup>4</sup>; of *Joseph*<sup>3</sup>; of *John, Jun'r.*<sup>2</sup>) born December 1, 1762; died August 10, 1843; married James Welch, June 29, 1783, who was lost at sea near the close



of 1786. They lived in Providence, and had two children:

30. i. MARY WELCH,<sup>7</sup> born August 10, 1784; died October 23, 1867; married Joseph S. Cooke, of Providence, September 21, 1807. He died October 10, 1841.
- ii. JAMES WELCH,<sup>7</sup> born July 25, 1787; died at Batavia, Java, 1806.

[See the COOKE Genealogy, immediately following the Russell Genealogy, for the descendants of Elizabeth (Russell) Welch, and of her daughter Mary Cooke.]

[20.] JEREMIAH RUSSELL,<sup>6</sup> (son of *John*<sup>5</sup>; of *Thomas*<sup>4</sup>; of *Joseph*,<sup>3</sup>) born June 25, 1764; died September 5, 1843; married Elizabeth Cushing Howland, January 25, 1790, born October 19, 1771, died October 13, 1847. Early in life he removed to Maine, living the greater part of the time at Nobleboro'. The larger portion of his descendants, who are very numerous, reside in the State of Maine. Their children were:

- i. JEREMIAH RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> born October 24, 1790. He became a shipmaster, at an early age, and died in Matanzas, Cuba, July 24, 1821.
31. ii. SALLY TAYLOR RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> born December 4, 1792; died February 9, 1838; married, first, Nahum Goodenow, March 26, 1809, who died February 5, 1822; married, second, Benjamin Brown, September 24, 1832.
- iii. DEBORAH CUSHING RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> born December 29, 1794.
- iv. ELIZA HOWLAND RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> born June 4, 1797.
32. v. ROWLAND TAYLOR RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> born September 27, 1799; married Sarah Haines, and had seven children.
33. vi. JOHN RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> born February 6, 1802; died at Belleville, Canada, in 1874; was twice married.



34. vii. MARTHA ANN RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> born February 11, 1804; married Joseph Yates, of Providence, November 22, 1826, and had six children.
- viii. ELIZABETH CUSHING RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> born March 28, 1806; married Ira Hatch, of Vassalboro', Maine, April 21, 1850, whose death occurred February 16, 1872. She died May 23, 1876. They had no issue.
- ix. EDWARD BARKER RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> born February 13, 1808.
35. x. JANE CARPENTER RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> born June 9, 1809; married Edmund Thurber, of Providence, February 27, 1833, and had four children. She died Dec. 6, 1843.
- xi. WILLIAM RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> born December 26, 1810.
36. xii. CUSHING BARKER RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> born May 5, 1812; married Dorcas Rollins, and had four children. He died at Nobleboro', March 21, 1879.
- xiii. REBECCA GAIR RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> born September 1, 1813.
- xiv. MARY DOLE RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> born July 13, 1819.

[21.] AMEY RUSSELL,<sup>6</sup> (daughter of *John*<sup>5</sup>; of *Thomas*<sup>4</sup>; of *Joseph*,<sup>3</sup>) was born in Providence February 23, 1775; died at Kingston, Canada, April 17, 1817; married, first, Anthony Demill, December 13, 1810, who died at Kingston, January 17, 1813; married, second, Lieutenant George Smith, of the British Royal Navy, May 29, 1814. He was born in England, December 24, 1768, and died at Kingston, February 25, 1855. The children of the latter marriage were:

- i. GEORGE BARTLETT SMITH,<sup>7</sup> born —, 1815; died (aged sixteen months) October 16, 1816.
37. ii. AMEY ANN SMITH,<sup>7</sup> born April 17, 1817; married Roderick M'Cain Rose, December 19, 1836. They reside at Kingston, Canada.

[22.] NANCY RUSSELL,<sup>6</sup> (daughter of *John*<sup>5</sup>; of *Thomas*<sup>4</sup>; of *Joseph*,<sup>3</sup>) was born in Providence, July 17,



1782; died at Kingston, Canada, February 11, 1819; married Smith Bartlett, at Providence, September 26, 1802. They removed, in 1806, to Kingston, Province of Ontario, Canada. For their descendants, see the BARTLETT branch of the Russell family, in this volume.

[23.] Captain WILLIAM RUSSELL,<sup>6</sup> (son of *John*<sup>5</sup>; of *Thomas*<sup>4</sup>; of *Joseph*<sup>3</sup>; of *John*<sup>2</sup>) was born May 2, 1785, and died in Providence, April 12, 1857. He married Rebecca Snow Gair, daughter of the Rev. Thomas and Rebecca (Proud) Gair,\* of Medfield, Massachusetts, March 30, 1807. She was born in Medfield, Massachusetts, December 6, 1786, and died in Providence, June 25, 1872. They had ten children, all born in Providence, where the parents always resided.

At an early age, Mr. Russell chose a sea-faring life; he began as a sailor before the mast, and when only eighteen, had acquired such skill in seamanship that he obtained the command of an "East Indiaman." Kind to the men under his command, he could always

\*The Rev. Thomas Gair was the first pastor of the First Baptist Church in Medfield, ordained and settled September 18, 1776, where he remained eleven years, when he became pastor of the Second Baptist Church in Boston. A brother of Mrs. Russell, was the late Samuel S. Gair, of Liverpool, England, a partner in the eminent house of Baring Brothers and Company. A Liverpool paper, in announcing Mr. Gair's death, on the 13th February, 1847, said: "In all the relations of life, public and private, Mr. Gair was a gentleman universally esteemed. His loss occasioned much sorrow, both in the commercial and family circle, for he has left few behind him who will fill with greater credit than he has done for many years, the important trust which fell to his lot to discharge." He was born March 18, 1789.

The wife of Rev. Thomas Gair was Rebeckah, daughter of William Proud, of Providence, who was the son of William and Anne (Bennett) Proud. The senior William's first wife was Anna, widow of Thomas Taylor, daughter of Daniel Cooke, and sister of Governor Nicholas Cooke. She died October 5, 1750.

Rev. Thomas Gair and his wife Rebecca had the following other children, viz.: A previous daughter Rebecca, born November 4, died November 5, 1777; James, born October 26, 1778, died April 13, 1779; Joseph, born November 11, 1780, died September 12, 1809; William, born December 26, 1782, died September —, 1807; Thomas, born July 17, 1784; died ——. The father died April 27, 1790, and the mother, April 6, 1809.



ship a crew, even when other vessels could not get a man. Active and enterprising, he was enabled to say that, during the twenty-four years that he followed the sea, always in the India and China trade, he had never met with any serious disaster. It is believed that he was never obliged to call upon the underwriters for a dollar. He always acted as his own supercargo, and his returns to his owners were most satisfactory. Although as a rule he scrupulously obeyed orders, his most successful voyage, netting the greatest profit, was in consequence of disobeying his orders. On relinquishing a nautical life, he embarked in the dry goods business in his native city, in which he continued until a few years before his death. The countenance of Mr. Russell beamed with "good will towards man," and his whole bearing, so expressive of the traits which enviably distinguished him, is strongly impressed upon the memories of all who knew and still survive him. At sea or on shore, a "gentleman of the old school," always polite and ready to do a kind action, he lived a Christian life and died a Christian death.

Mrs. Russell was one of those bright, cheerful persons, "whom to know was to love." The profession of her husband, calling him from home during a large part of their early married life, left the care and ordering of her family almost entirely to her, the results of which were seen and appreciated by all who were admitted to that happy circle. A member of the Beneficent Congregational Church, she was a sincere Christian.

Their children were :

- i. MARTHA ANN RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> born January 17, 1808; died April 30, 1810.



- ii. WILLIAM GAIR RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> born December 2, 1809; died at Saint Joseph's, Florida, May 19, 1840, where he was engaged in the purchase of cotton.
- 38. iii. ELIZABETH WARDWELL RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> born February 10, 1812, died September 4, 1850. She married Charles D. Greene, of Providence, October 21, 1835, and had five children.
- 39. iv. REBECCA GAIR RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> born July 12, 1814; died September 18, 1846. She married the Rev. John C. Webster, and had one child.
- 40. v. LOUISA RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> born April 4, 1817, and died October 1, 1871. She married William H. Drown, May 2, 1836, and had one son.
  - vi. ANNA BARTLETT RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> born December 7, 1819.
  - vii. SAMUEL STILLMAN GAIR RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> born November 26, 1821; died July 30, 1876.
  - viii. CHARLES AUGUSTUS RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> born December 19, 1823; died September 30, 1825.
  - ix. SARAH BARTLETT RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> born April 27, 1826; died May 6, 1826.
  - x. MARY REYNOLDS RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> born November 20, 1828; died December 14, 1828.

[23A.] JAMES RUSSELL,<sup>6</sup> (son of *Jonathan*<sup>5</sup> of *Thomas*,<sup>4</sup>) was born October 31, 1769, and died in 1795. He married Hannah Sherman, and had two children.

- i. HARRIET RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> born —; died July 2, 1874. She married, first, Stephen Jackson, and had one daughter. She married, second, William Kendrick, of Newton, by whom she had no child.
- ii. SYLVIA RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> born —; died in the autumn of 1878, unmarried.

[24.] The Honorable JONATHAN RUSSELL,<sup>6</sup> (son of *Jonathan*<sup>5</sup>; of *Thomas*<sup>4</sup>; of *Joseph*<sup>3</sup>; of *John*,<sup>2</sup>) was born



in Providence, February 27, 1771, and died at Milton, Massachusetts, February 17, 1832. He married, first, Sylvia Ammidon,\* April 3, 1794; who died July 10, 1811.

The Providence Patriot in noticing the death of Mrs. Russell, says:—

“The influence of her virtues was felt by all around her, and from the domestic circle, where it presided with mild lustre, was extensively diffused in works of charity. Her absent husband, her mourning friends and her afflicted family, have sustained in her an inestimable loss: a loss for which they can only be consoled by recollecting that she has happily escaped the miseries of life, and the pains of disease, from which neither youth nor beauty, nor the solicitude of friends, are any security.”

Mr. Russell married, second, Lydia, daughter of Barney Smith,† at Boston, April 2, 1817, who died at Milton, December 20, 1859.

\* *Ammidon, Ammidown, or Amadon.* This family is of French origin, the earliest of which were Huguenots. In Western France, where the name is common, it is spelled *Amidon*. The common ancestor in this country was Roger Ammidown, whose name appears on the records of Salem, Mass., in 1637; afterwards at Weymouth, Boston and Rehoboth. In the latter town his death is recorded as having taken place November 13, 1673.—*Record of the Ammidown Family.*

† It is believed that Richard Smith, who took the oath of allegiance at Taunton, December 3, 1638, and was one of the first purchasers there, was the progenitor of the family of Barney Smith. He removed to Wickford, Rhode Island, in or near the same year and was the founder of the third settlement in the colony. Roger Williams in his “Testimony relative to the Settlement of the Narragansett Country by Richard Smith,” dated July 21, 1679, says: “Richard Smith Sen’r for his conscience to his God left fair possessions in Gloucestershire, and adventured with his relations and estate, to New England, and was a most acceptable inhabitant, and a prime leading man in Taunton and Plymouth Colony.” (*Letters of Roger Williams.* Narragansett Club, vol. vi., p. 177 note, and p. 399.) He was one of the party with Governor Winthrop, of Connecticut, and others to whom the Narragansett Sachem Coganiaman, granted the “Northern Tract” in the Narragansett country. The title to this land was afterwards confirmed to Smith and his associates by an order from King Charles the Second. (*Potter’s History of Narragansett.* R. I. Hist. Col., vol. iii., p. 166.)

Again in his “Testimony” he says:



Jonathan Russell graduated at Rhode Island College (now Brown University) in 1791, with the highest honors of his class. He was bred to the law but never engaged in its practice. Subsequently he embarked in commercial pursuits. His predominant taste, however, was politics, in which science he became well versed. In 1810, he acted as Chargé d'Affaires at Paris, on the retirement of General Armstrong, Minister to France. The following year, he went to England, and was received in Lon-

"I humbly testify yt about forty yeares (from this date) he kept possession, coming and going himself Children and Servants, and he had quiet possession of his Howsing, Landes and meadow, and there, in his owne howse, with much serenity of soule and comfort, he yielded up his Spirit to Go Lye Father of Spirit in Peace."—"After his departure," continues Williams, "his honoured son, Capt. Richard Smith, hath kept possession of his Father's landes and meadows with great improvement."

John Smith, Senr. who was living in Taunton in 1639 is supposed to have been a son of Richard Smith. He married Jael Parker, (or Packard) of Bridgewater, November 15, 1672, and had a son, John Smith, Jr., who was born December 6, 1680. The latter had a son Job, born in Taunton, who died February 16, 1795. He married Hannah Barney, daughter of Jacob and Mary (Danforth) Barney. The latter was a daughter of the Rev. Samuel Danforth, Jr., fourth minister of Taunton. Job Smith was commissioned a captain by Governor Shirley, and accompanied the Massachusetts forces in their expedition against the French in Nova Scotia in 1755, which resulted in the capture of their strongholds.

Job Smith's son Barney, born in 1763, married Ann Otis, of Boston, who was born in 1756, and married in 1783. Their children were: 1. Lucinda, born in 1784, died 186-, who married George A. Otis, the translator of Botta's History of the United States. 2. Lydia, born in 1786, who married Jonathan Russell. 3. Henry Barney Smith, born in 1789, died in 1861. The latter lived many years abroad, and on his return settled at Milton Hill. His sister Lydia was with him abroad, both in England and France, where she attended Madame Campan's school at St. Germaine. She was skilled in drawing and painting and received a gold medal from Napoleon the First, in 1807, for the best copied drawings. The medal and drawings are still in the family. Many distinguished people were at this school, Hortense and Pauline among others. In London, she painted under West, who gave her his palette of colors. This, together with drawings given her by Horace Vernet, are still preserved.

JOHN WILSON SMITH, son of Job, born in 1759; died April 23, 1806; married Susanna Tillinghast, who was born in 1762, and died October 12, 1891. She was the daughter of Nicholas Tillinghast, of Providence, son of Joseph, who was the third son of Parlon, the sixth minister of the First Baptist Church, in Providence. He was the father of the late William Henry Smith, of Providence, who died May 19, 1869. John Wilson Smith, son of the latter, is still living in Providence.

RUTH CHARLOTTE SMITH, daughter of John W., and Susanna, who was born in 1787, and died in 1822, married Richard Henry Dana, the poet, who was born November 16, 1787, and died February 2, 1879.

SARAH SMITH, daughter of Job Smith, who married William Clapp, of Boston, was the grandmother of Sarah, wife of Albert T. Elliot, of Providence.



don as Chargé d'Affaires, November 15, 1811. The notification of the declaration of war against Great Britain devolved upon him in his official capacity.\* On the eighteenth of January, 1814, he was appointed one of the Commissioners to negotiate and conclude a Treaty of Peace with Great Britain, at Ghent. Associated with him in this important duty, were John Quincy Adams, James A. Bayard, Henry Clay and Albert Gallatin. At the same time that he was made a Commissioner, he received the appointment of Minister Plenipotentiary to Sweden, and when he had performed his duties at Ghent, he went to Stockholm, where he remained until October 16, 1818. Upon his return, he settled at Mendon, Massachusetts, and was soon after elected a Member of Congress from the district in which he resided, serving two terms, 1821 to 1825. He was a member of the Convention which met at Boston in 1820, to revise the laws of Massachusetts. Mr. Russell is said to have been "a versatile, forcible, elegant and facile writer; and when the subject permitted, handled his pen with a caustic severity seldom surpassed." Yet, besides his diplomatic correspondence while in Paris, Stockholm and London, he left no evidence of his literary abilities except an oration

\* The importance of diplomatic sagacity in the American representative at the Court of St. James at this critical period, can hardly be overestimated; since, independently of his abilities as a negotiator, upon his astuteness in deducing coming events from the indices within his observation, must largely depend the intelligent action of his own government amid the extraordinary complications of the time. How pregnant, therefore, was the phrase of Mr. Russell, thus quoted by an English historian of *American history*:

"Negotiations were still proceeding both at London and at Washington. Jonathan Russell, *Chargé-d'Affaires* for the United States, at the former place, finding that the British government still stood upon the fact, (which was afterwards demonstrated to be such, and their conduct thereupon vindicated, although too late to avoid the war,) that the French 'Decrees' were not recalled, wrote to Monroe, — and the words were repeated until they become historic, — 'I no longer entertain a hope that we can honorably avoid war.'" — *History of the United States, by W. H. Bartlett. Volume iii., pp. 28-9.*



delivered in Providence on the Fourth of July, 1800; an eloquent tribute to the memory of Nathan Hayward, a classmate, pronounced in the college, September 25, 1789; and probably some other addresses upon particular occasions. The oration we have mentioned was a most brilliant effort of its kind, and passed through many editions. Within a few years it has been printed entire in the columns of the Providence Journal. No small number of American boys, especially of intermediate generations, have utilized this production in the declamations of the school-room, to which it is admirably adapted, being at once patriotic, poetic, and pithy; flowery, without ceasing to be forcible, — its beauty of diction clothing in a captivating dress sentiments whose importance on the part of the youth of our country, has by no means terminated with the national asperities now so happily allayed.

Jonathan Russell had eight children, four by each marriage. Those by his first wife, Sylvia, were:

- i. AMELIA E. RUSELL,<sup>7</sup> born January 3, 1798.
41. ii. GEORGE ROBERT RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> was born May 5, 1800, and died in Manchester, Mass., August 5, 1866. He married Sarah P. Shaw, of Boston, December 1, 1835, and had seven children.
42. iii. CAROLINE A. RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> was born June 17, 1805; died April 8, 1879. She married, first, Jazariah Ford, October 20, 1829; married, second, Francis Taft, June 24, 1842. By both marriages she had eight children.
43. iv. ANNA MATILDA RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> was born January 21, 1808, and died April 14, 1834. She married Philip Amundson, of Boston, June 12, 1833, and had one child.



The children by Lydia, his second wife, were :

- v. IDA RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> born April 10, 1818, at Stockholm, Sweden, and died in Milton, Mass., February 20, 1855.
- 44. vi. GERALDINE I. RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> was born in Mendon, Mass., December 20, 1819. She married, first, George Rivers, Oct. 8, 1839; second, George Bruce Upton, June 22, 1858.
- vii. ROSALIE G. RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> born in Mendon, July 10, 1822.
- viii. JONATHAN RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> born in Mendon, September 10, 1825, and died in San Francisco, September 25, 1875, unmarried. He graduated at Harvard College in 1845; was American Consul at Manila for several years, and, for many years, head of the large commercial house of Russell & Sturges, at Manila.

[24A.] MARY RUSSELL,<sup>6</sup> (daughter of *Jonathan*<sup>5</sup>; *Thomas*<sup>4</sup>; *Joseph*<sup>3</sup>; *John, Jr.*<sup>2</sup>;) was born August 5, 1778, and died at Ellisburgh, Jefferson county, New York, January 2, 1832. She married Liberty Bates, in Providence, August 23, 1800. He was born in July, 1776, and died in Ellisburgh, January 8, 1854. They had sixteen children, three of whom died in infancy before they were named. Three others: 1. Caroline; 2. Ophelia; 3. Jonathan Russell, died young. The others were:

- 45. vii. ABIGAIL or ABBY RUSSELL BATES,<sup>7</sup> born July 25, 1802; and died July 21, 1841. She married the Rev. Charles B. Pond, November 4, 1824, and had seven children.
- viii. MARY RUSSELL BATES,<sup>7</sup> born in Bellingham, in 1804; died about 1867.
- ix. FRANCIS BATES,<sup>7</sup> born in Bellingham, in 1806; died in Ellisburgh, August 4, 1823.
- x. KATHERINE WHIPPLE BATES,<sup>7</sup> born August 25, 1808, and died January 13, 1878. On the death of her sister, Abigail Pond, she married her husband, Charles B. Pond, and had no children.



- xi. OTIS AMMIDON BATES,<sup>7</sup> born February, 1810; died March, 1831.
46. xii. JONATHAN RUSSELL BATES,<sup>7</sup> (2d). born April 2, 1812; married Jane Antoinette Smith, July 7, 1839, and had four children. Is still living.
47. xiii. HENRY BATES,<sup>7</sup> born December 27, 1814; married Keziah Chapman, April 2, 1845, and has seven children.
- xiv. EDWARDS WHIPPLE BATES,<sup>7</sup> born July 10, 1818. He was a merchant in China, and died at Macao, September 11, 1852; unmarried.
- xv. LABAN ELI BATES,<sup>7</sup> born in 1820; has been twice married, and has seven or eight children.
- xvi. AMELIA ELOISE BATES,<sup>7</sup> born in 1822; died September 30, 1871. She married Rev. Alfred Ingalls, about 1847. A daughter, Eloise, is married and resides in Colorado.

[25.] CHARLES HANDY RUSSELL,<sup>6</sup> (son of *Thomas*,<sup>5</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>4</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>3</sup> of *John, Jr.*,<sup>2</sup>) was born in Newport, September 13, 1796. He married, first, Ann Rodman,\* April 13, 1818. She was born in Providence, May 23, 1797, and died in New York, August 18, 1842.

He married, second, Caroline, daughter of Samuel S.

\* We are indebted to Dr. Henry Turner, of Newport, for the following record of the Rodmans of that place:

Dr. THOMAS RODMAN was born December 26, 1639, and died January 11, 1727. His son Samuel, born July 23, 1703; died February 27, 1749. William, the son of Samuel, married Lydia Gardner, about 1757, and had one son, WILLIAM, born March 8, 1758, and two daughters,—Elizabeth, born May 13, 1761, married John Rogers, of Providence, and Mary, born March 14, 1762, who married Stephen Hopkins, of Providence, son of Stephen Hopkins, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. Captain WILLIAM RODMAN (the last named) removed from Newport to Providence, and married Ann Olney, niece of Colonel Jeremiah Olney, of the Revolutionary army. He had two daughters and a son:

ELIZA RODMAN, who married Charles Potter, in 1813.

ANN RODMAN, who married Charles H. Russell, April 13, 1818.

WILLIAM HENRY RODMAN, who married Mary, daughter of Nathaniel Searle.

Others of the Rodman family removed from Newport to New Bedford, and their descendants are the well-known Rodmans of that place.



Howland,\* of New York, October 29, 1850. She was born, November 21, 1821, and died in New York, March 7, 1863.

Mr. Russell is the son of Major Thomas Russell, an officer of the Continental Army, and grandson of Charles Handy,† a distinguished merchant and land-owner of Newport in the last century.

Mr. Russell lived for many years in Providence, where he received his mercantile education as a clerk in the employ of Charles Potter, with whom he afterward be-

\* Samuel S. Howland was the son of Joseph Howland. His mother was the daughter of John Hone. The following notice of Mr. Howland's death is taken from the *American Almanac* :

"February 9, 1853. Died in Rome, Italy, Samuel S. Howland, senior partner of the House of Howland and Aspinwall, of New York, a man of wealth and refinement."

The following memorandum of the Howlands has been furnished by one of the descendants of that family :

Jno. Howland, born 1590, emigrated to America. He was one of the passengers in the Mayflower, and landed on "Plymouth Rock," December 22, 1620. NATHANIEL HOWLAND, a descendant of the third generation, who was born in Plymouth in 1702, married Abigail Burt, daughter of John and Abigail Burt, in Boston, by whom he had the following children :

Nathaniel,	Abigail,
John,	Martha,
JOSEPH,	Susanna.

Joseph Howland had, on the first of October, 1829, five daughters and two sons married and living. He had also, twenty-seven grand-children living, and twelve deceased, and of great grand-children, four living.

† The progenitor of Charles Handy was Samuel Handy, who came from England at an early period and settled in Somerset County, Maryland, where he died in 1721. His son John, born January 9, 1691, O. S., married Jane Dashiell, May 27, 1718, O. S., and had nine children. Their son, Charles Handy, was born October 8, 1729, and died July 25, 1793. He married Ann Brown, September 17, 1753, (she was born August 29, 1733, and died July 26, 1786). They had thirteen children. His daughter, Ann Handy, married Thomas Russell, August 29, 1783. (She was born March 6, 1763, and died September 8, 1807.) Charles Handy's second wife was Abigail, the widow of Captain Philip Wilkinson, and daughter of Jahleel Brenton, (born April 18, 1735, and died September 9, 1809, without issue).

Two of Charles Handy's sons were in the Army of the Revolution. Major John H., who, in 1776, read the Declaration of Independence, at Newport from the balcony of the State House, and did the same in 1826, on the occasion of the semi-centennial celebration of the event. He died in 1828. Captain Charles Handy was the other son. Three of the sons of Chad Brown, a companion of Roger Williams, and one of the early colonists, settled in Newport. It is believed that Ann Brown was descended from one of these, but we are ignorant from which of them.

For the genealogy of Ann (Brown) Handy, above-mentioned, we are indebted to the well-known genealogist Dr. Henry E. Turner, of Newport.



came associated in partnership in the foreign importing business, spending several years abroad between 1817 and 1823.

In 1825 he removed to New York, where he continued in active business for a period of over twenty years, during which time the house of Charles H. Rus-

Captain JOHN BROWN,<sup>3</sup> Newport, supposed to be son of JAMES or JEREMIAH, sons of CHAD BROWN, and who are known to have settled in Newport, was born in 1671, and died in Newport, October 20, 1731, aged 60 years.

JOHN BROWN<sup>3</sup> married Elizabeth Cranston, daughter of Governor John Cranston. She was born also in 1671, and died June 3, 1756, aged 65 years. After Captain Brown's death, she became the second wife of Rev. James Honeyman, Rector of Trinity Church.

John<sup>3</sup> and Elizabeth Brown had :

- i. JOHN BROWN,<sup>4</sup> born December 26, 1696; died January 2, 1764, aged sixty-eight years. He married Jane Lucas.
- ii. JEREMIAH BROWN,<sup>4</sup> born September 30, 1693; died October 30, 1723, aged thirty years and thirty days.
- iii. JAMES BROWN,<sup>4</sup> WILLIAM,<sup>4</sup> ROBERT,<sup>4</sup>
- iv. PELEG BROWN,<sup>4</sup> born 1709; died February 21, 1756, aged forty-seven years; married Sarah Freebody.
- v. ELIZABETH BROWN,<sup>4</sup> third wife of John Gidley, who was killed by an explosion of gunpowder, September, 1744.

JOHN BROWN<sup>4</sup> married Jane Lucas, daughter of Augustus and Bathsheba Lucas, of Newport. She was born at St. Malo, France, October 16, 1697, and died at Newport, October 13, 1775, aged 78 years. They were married December 26, 1717. A miniature portrait of this lady, painted about the year 1730 in the costume of the period, is in the possession of Charles H. Russell. Bathsheba Lucas, wife of Augustus, was a daughter of Rev. Joseph Elliott, of Guilford, Connecticut, son of John, the Indian Apostle, whose wife was Sarah Brenton, daughter of Governor William Brenton. All the descendants, therefore, of John and Jane (or Jean) Brown, are also descendants of Governor Brenton, of John Elliott, of Governor John Cranston, and of Governor Jeremiah Clarke, whose daughter Mary was Governor Cranston's wife. Bathsheba, another daughter of Augustus Lucas, married George Johnston, and was the mother of Augustus Johnston, whose name was given to the town of Johnston in this State. He was a very distinguished lawyer, and took a prominent part on the royal side in the Stamp Act disputes.

The children of John<sup>4</sup> and Jane Brown were :



sell & Co., became prominently known both at home and abroad. His brother, William Henry Russell, was his associate and partner in business.

Both during his active business life, and since his retirement, Mr. Charles H. Russell has taken an energetic part in many undertakings of important public interest.

- i. MARY BROWN,<sup>5</sup> born October 28, 1718; died February 2, 1721.
- ii. JOHN BROWN,<sup>5</sup> born August 21, 1721; died October 2, 1763; married Sarah Emmott, May 6, 1744. She died May 12, 1767.
- iii. JANE BROWN,<sup>5</sup> born January 23, 1724; died April 18, 1765; married Thomas Vernon, September 9, 1741.
- iv. MARY BROWN,<sup>5</sup> born April 30, 1726; died 1792, in Yorkshire, England; married Richard Beale, September 14, 1752.
- v. ELIZABETH BROWN,<sup>5</sup> born January 22, 1728; died —; married Edward Cole, April 27, 1749.
- vi. JEREMIAH BROWN,<sup>5</sup> born November 8, 1729; died August 12, 1764; married Mary Honeyman, of Rev. James, August 22, 1753.
- vii. ABIGAIL BROWN,<sup>5</sup> born April 4, 1732; died September 9, 1744.
- viii. ANN BROWN,<sup>5</sup> born August 19, 1733; died July 26, 1786; married Charles Handy, September 27, 1753.
- ix. ROBERT BROWN,<sup>5</sup> born April 9, 1735; died August, 1794; married Elizabeth Cooke, January 6, 1763.
- x. AUGUSTUS BROWN,<sup>5</sup> born July 2, 1736; died February, 1780, in the West Indies.
- xi. JAMES BROWN,<sup>5</sup> born December 1, 1737; died in Holland, December, 1758.
- xii. FRANCES BROWN,<sup>5</sup> born October 28, 1739; died in Maryland, July 13, 1799.
- xiii. HART BROWN,<sup>5</sup> born August 22, 1741; married Isaac Cannon, July 7, 1765.

PELEG BROWN,<sup>4</sup> of *John*,<sup>3</sup> born 1709, died 1756; married Sarah Freebody, daughter of John and Sarah, February 20, 1745-6. She was born in 1721, and died September 27, 1806. Their children were:

- i. SAMUEL BROWN,<sup>5</sup> born 1746; died March 22, 1825, unmarried. A wealthy and prominent merchant of Boston.
- ii. ELIZABETH BROWN,<sup>5</sup> born 1748; died April 6, 1753.

JOHN BROWN,<sup>5</sup> son of *John*,<sup>4</sup> of *John*,<sup>3</sup> born 1721; died 1763; married Sarah Emmott, May 6, 1744. She died May 12, 1747. He married, second, Ann Chapman, September 27, 1747. He had by first wife, Sarah:

- i. JOHN BROWN,<sup>6</sup> born February 16, 1744-5; died December 16, 1745.
- ii. JAMES BROWN,<sup>6</sup> born October 5, 1746; died January 9, 1746-7.

His children by second wife, Ann, were:

- iii. SARAH BROWN,<sup>6</sup> born October 31, 1749; died November 12, 1749.
- iv. ABIGAIL BROWN,<sup>6</sup> born August 27, 1750; died November 10, 1751.



He was one of the early Directors of the Boston and Providence Railroad, a pioneer railway company of New England, and one of the managers of the Steam Transportation Line, making the connection of that Railroad with the city of New York, which position he held for nine years. He has since been, at different periods, a Director of the Hudson River Railroad, the New York Central Railroad, and the Pacific Mail Steamship Companies, and of various other associations and institutions. He was one of the original projectors of the Bank of Commerce in New York, in 1838, and has ever since continued to be a member of the Board of Directors. Of this Board of eighteen directors, he is now the last surviving member, with the single exception of Samuel B. Ruggles, who resigned his directorship some time since.\* In 1866 he accepted the

- v. JANE BROWN,<sup>6</sup> born October 20, 1752; married Stephen Deblois, March 15, 1779. Second wife.
- vi. ANN BROWN,<sup>6</sup> born August 9, 1754; married Thomas Lawton, January 5, 1777.
- vii. JOHN BROWN,<sup>6</sup> born September 27, 1756.
- viii. WILLIAM BROWN,<sup>6</sup> born October 24, 1761.

STEPHEN DEBLOIS married JANE BROWN,<sup>6</sup> March 15, 1779. Their children were:

- i. ANN DEBLOIS,<sup>7</sup> born —; died —; married Robert Robinson, July 13, 1806; second wife; had issue.
- ii. STEPHEN DEBLOIS,<sup>7</sup> born June 10, 1784; died March 17, 1853; married Sarah E. Dean, of Silas, August 10, 1806. She died December 12, 1868; had numerous issue.
- iii. ELIZABETH DEBLOIS,<sup>7</sup> born October 15, 1786; married Timothy Pierce, December 17, 1810; had issue.
- iv. REBECCA DEBLOIS,<sup>7</sup> born January, 1788; married David Thatcher, of Boston, October 1, 1808; had issue.
- v. JOHN DEBLOIS,<sup>7</sup> baptized December 2, 1799; married Sarah Scott, of John C., July 2, 1815; had issue.
- vi. JANE DEBLOIS,<sup>7</sup> baptized March 16, 1797; living in Newport, unmarried.

\* The first Board of Directors of the Bank of Commerce, in New York at its formation, January 1, 1839, consisted of



presidency of this bank, whose capital had been increased to \$10,000,000, and which had become a national institution. He resigned this office in 1868, on which occasion a resolution\* of thanks was passed by the Board. He was for thirteen years a Commissioner of the New York Central Park, under the first appointment of the commission. He became a member of the Chamber of Commerce of New York in 1828, and of the New York Historical Society at about the same time, and has been for nearly fifty years a Trustee of the Atlantic Marine Insurance Company. He was also, for more than twenty years, a Trustee of the Redwood Library at Newport.

In 1842, at the commencement of the insurrection in Rhode Island, since well remembered as the "Dorr War," Mr. Russell volunteered his services to his native

Samuel Ward, *President.*

James Kent,  
(the Chancellor.)  
Isaac Carow,  
Charles H. Russell,  
John Rathbone, Jr.,  
Jonathan Sturges,

Peter G. Stayvesant,  
Stephen Whitney,  
Russell H. Nevins,  
Robert Ray,  
John A. Stevens,  
James Donaldson,

James Brown,  
James Boorman,  
Pelatiah Perit,  
Robert B. Minturn,  
Samuel B. Ruggles,  
Archibald Gracie,  
George Curtis, *Cashier.*

\* The resolution was in the following words:

*Resolved*, That the Board, reluctantly accepting the resignation of Charles H. Russell of the Presidency of the Bank, desires to express its appreciation of the signal ability and fidelity with which he has promoted the best interests of the institution, in the management of which, he has borne an active part from its organization in 1839 under the state laws, to the present time.

He was one of the original directors, of whom but three members, Messrs. Stevens, Ray, and himself, now remain members of the board, and we cordially acknowledge the sagacity, sound judgment, courage and prudence with which he has at all times strengthened its counsels and aided in securing the interests of the shareholders and of the community.

With energy he co-operated in the very important measure of converting the bank into a national institution, and in procuring from Congress such modifications of the act under which it is established, as were essential to the interests of the country.

On his withdrawal from the Presidency, the duties of which he temporarily assumed on the retirement of Mr. Stevens, who for twenty-six years filled the office to the entire satisfaction of his associates, the Board tender to Mr. Russell their thanks for the ability and efficiency with which he discharged those duties, and the assurance of their respect and regard, and of their best wishes for his happiness.



State, and, at the request of the Governor and Council, accepted a position on the staff of the General commanding the "Law and Order" forces, where he served during the continuance of that short-lived outbreak.

In politics Mr. Russell was a Whig, from the formation, in 1834, of that party, and during its existence. He has since been an active Republican. In that year he was placed on the ticket for Congress with Gulian C. Verplanck, Ogden Hoffman, and James G. King, but he declined to accept the nomination. Although repeatedly tendered nominations for political positions, he has always declined such honors. During the civil war, he contributed of his time and means to the support of the government, and as a member of the "Union Defence Committee of New York," gave, with other prominent citizens of New York, a prompt and energetic support to the administration and measures of President Lincoln.

Mr. Russell is now, as appears by the record, the oldest member of those branches of the family bearing the name. He spends his winters in New York city, and his summers at his country home, "Oaklawn," at Newport, R. I., the place of his birth.

The children of Charles Handy Russell by his first wife, were as follows:

48. i. ELIZA RODMAN RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> was born in Providence, April 12, 1819. She married Robert S. Hone, of New York, November 28, 1842, and died in that city, November 22, 1876.
- ii. ANNA RODMAN RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> was born in New York, June 4, 1826, and died in that city, March, 21, 1845.
- iii. CORA RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> was born in New York, November 18, 1833, and died in that city, November 25, 1833.
- iv. FANNY GERALDINE RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> born in New York, March 10, 1836.



Charles Handy Russell married, second, Caroline, daughter of Samuel S. Howland, of New York, October 29, 1850. Her children were:

- v. CHARLES HOWLAND RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> born in New York, December 14, 1851. He graduated at Harvard University in 1871, subsequently from the Law School in the City of New York, and was admitted to the Bar in 1874. He studied law with the Honorable William M. Evarts, who, on being appointed Secretary of State by President Hayes, in 1876, tendered to him the office of private secretary, which he accepted and still holds.
- vi. SAMUEL HOWLAND RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> born in New York, May 19, 1853. He graduated at the School of Mines of Columbia College, New York, in 1876, as Civil and Mining Engineer.
- vii. CAROLINE ALICE RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> born in New York, October 23, 1854.
- viii. JOANNA HONE RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> born in Newport, August 30, 1856.
- ix. MARY RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> } Twins, born in Newport,  
 x. MARY GRACE RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> } July 25, 1858.  
 Mary Russell<sup>7</sup> (ix.) died in Newport, August 7, 1858.
- xi. ARTHUR RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> born in New York, March 17, 1860, and died in Newport, October 25, 1865.

[26.] WILLIAM HENRY RUSSELL,<sup>6</sup> (son of *Thomas*<sup>5</sup>; of *Thomas*<sup>4</sup>; of *Joseph*<sup>3</sup>; of *John, Jr.*,<sup>2</sup>) was born in Newport, Rhode Island, June 16, 1799, and died in Paris, France, December 14, 1872. His remains, as well as those of his son, are interred at Newport.

He was a prominent merchant; was first established in business in Providence, and afterwards, in connection with his brother Charles, was extensively engaged in foreign importations in the city of New York.



He married, first, Mary Alice, daughter of Philip Crapo, (a leading member of the bar in Providence,) on the 6th May, 1823, who died on the 1st January, 1827.

Their children were :

49. i. MARY CAROLINE RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> who was born February 14, 1824, and married Theodosius A. Fowler.
- ii. HELEN RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> born October 5, 1825; died March — 1826.

William Henry Russell married, second, Anna Kane, daughter of Oliver Kane, and granddaughter of John Innes Clarke, a distinguished merchant of Providence, R. I. She was born September 26, 1806, and married Mr. Russell December 8, 1836.

Their children were:

50. iii. HELEN NICHOLSON RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> who was born in New York, September 15, 1837, and married Maxime Outrey, in Paris, March 5, 1868.
- iv. ANNA RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> who died in infancy, in 1841.
- v. WILLIAM HARRY RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> born in New York, January 4, 1841, and received his education at Columbia College in that city. He served as Captain on the staff of Major-General Hooker, commanding the Army of the Potomac, during the late civil war, and died in Paris on the 26th February, 1877.

#### EIGHTH GENERATION.

[29.] SOPHIA RUSSELL STERRY,<sup>7</sup> (daughter of *Cyprian* and *Mary* [*Russell*] *Sterry*<sup>b</sup>; daughter of *Joseph Russell*<sup>c</sup>; of *Thomas*<sup>d</sup>;) born September 1, 1798; married Dr. Joseph Mauran, of Providence, October 12, 1820, and died in that city, August 28, 1854. He was born in



Barrington, R. I., December 21, 1796. and died at New York, February 12, 1873. They had ten children.

Dr. Mauran graduated at Brown University in 1816, and was a practising physician in Providence the greater part of his life. He was President of the Rhode Island Medical Society; a Trustee of the College of Physicians and Surgeons of the City of New York, and the originator of the excellent system of registration of births, marriages, and deaths in Rhode Island—a system afterwards adopted by several other States. He was, also, among the most active in the foundation of the Rhode Island Hospital, and the author of several medical treatises. He removed to the city of New York a short time before his death.

During his long and successful career, Dr. Mauran was distinguished for his skill, his fidelity, and his scientific knowledge. He was equally marked for his exertions to advance the interests of the city and State in which he resided. He never aspired to civil office, but was frequently honored by appointment to important positions in the various associations with which he was connected.\*

Their children were as follows:

- i. A daughter,<sup>s</sup> who died in infancy, August 16, 1821.

\* Joseph Charles Mauran, founder of the Mauran family in Rhode Island, was born at Villafranca, near Nice, in the south of France, in 1748, where his ancestors had resided since 1580. When about twelve years of age, he was impressed by an English man-of-war, and served at the capture of Havana in 1762. Subsequently, the ship visited the British Colonies, and stopped in the harbor of New London, Connecticut. Here young Mauran made his escape to Westerly, Rhode Island, and was there taken into the family of Mr. Maxon. He afterwards went to Barrington, Rhode Island, where he married Olive, daughter of Judge Joshua Bicknell. He is next heard of in August, 1775, as captain of the armed schooner Washington, which, two years later, was destroyed by the British, at Warren. He was next in command of another war vessel, which, after a successful voyage, was captured by the British. Captain Mauran had ten children, most of whom settled in Providence and its vicinity, and of whom Dr. Joseph was the youngest.



- ii. DR. PIERRE BOWEN MAURAN,<sup>8</sup> born in Providence. October 23, 1822. He has long resided in the city of New York, engaged in the practice of medicine. Unmarried.
51. iii. SOPHIE STERRY MAURAN,<sup>8</sup> was born in Providence, October 15, 1824. She married, first, Joseph Dunbar, of New Bedford, Massachusetts, October 10, 1844, by whom she had two children. She married, second, Edward Ely Dunbar, of New York, (not a relative of her first husband.) November 3, 1858, by whom she has one child. She married, third, Richard N. McVeigh, of Virginia, April 27, 1875.
- iv. STERRY LAURENCE MAURAN,<sup>8</sup> born June 14, 1826; died August 19, 1827.
52. v. ANNA MAURAN,<sup>8</sup> was born May 26, 1828. She married, first, A. Nicholas Brown, September 23, 1862, and has one son. She married, second, Elisha Judson Hawley, October 6, 1874.
- vi. ANTOINE JOSEPH MAURAN,<sup>8</sup> born December 10, 1831. He married Mrs. Katie Trippet, and has one son, born December, 1871.
- vii. A son, who died in infancy, November 3, 1833.
- viii. LOUISA MAURAN,<sup>8</sup> born September 12, 1834; died February 16, 1836.
- ix. JOSEPH RUSSELL MAURAN,<sup>8</sup> was born November 21, 1836, and married Mrs. Eliza White, of Georgia, daughter of Colonel William Loring, 1859.
- x. MARIE THÉRESE MAURAN,<sup>8</sup> was born December 3, 1840, and married Henry Lawrence, June 26, 1871.

[31.] SALLY TAYLOR RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> (daughter of *Jeremiah Russell*,<sup>6</sup> of Maine; of *John*,<sup>5</sup>) born December 4, 1792; married, first, Nahum Goodenow, March 26, 1809. He died February 11, 1822; she died February 8, 1838. They had five children:



53. i. ABIGAIL COLE GOODENOW,<sup>8</sup> born February 4, 1811; married Joseph Haines, (brother of her uncle Rowland's wife.) September 17, 1832.
54. ii. REBECCA GAIR RUSSELL GOODENOW,<sup>8</sup> born April 16, 1815; married Ira D. Sturges.
55. iii. SMITH BARTLETT GOODENOW,<sup>8</sup> born May 16, 1817; married, first, Sarah Elizabeth Lang; second, Caroline Russell Yates, his cousin.

She married, second, September 24, 1832, Benjamin Brown, of Vassalboro', Maine, who had several children by a former marriage. By him she had two children:

- iv. RUFES KING BROWN,<sup>8</sup> born September 9, 1834; married Mary Frances Wiggin, at Vassalboro'. January 21, 1861. They reside at Pittston, Maine, and have had no children.
56. v. SARAH McCLELLAN BROWN,<sup>8</sup> born May 25, 1836; married William Liberty Knowles, of Potsdam, St. Lawrence County, New York, at Bangor, September 25, 1856. They have two children.

[32.] ROWLAND TAYLOR RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> (son of *Jeremiah Russell*,<sup>6</sup> of Maine; of *John*,<sup>5</sup> of *Thomas*,<sup>4</sup>) was born September 27, 1799; died November 7, 1871; married Sally Colby Haines, June 5, 1825, and had the following children:

57. i. JOHN NEWTON RUSSELL,<sup>8</sup> born November 22, 1825; married Hannah Hamilton, August, 1852.
58. ii. JANE ANN RUSSELL,<sup>8</sup> born September 5, 1828; married Samuel Merrill, of Nobleboro', Maine.
- iii. WILLIAM RUSSELL,<sup>8</sup> born April 6, 1831; died in Providence, September 1, 1854. He married Ruth Mowry, (daughter of Alfred Mowry,) who survived him, and married, secondly, John F. Greene. He left no children.



- iv. EDMUND T. RUSSELL,<sup>8</sup> born April 7, 1833.
- v. JEREMIAH RUSSELL,<sup>8</sup> born August 10, 1838.
- 59. vi. LOUISA DROWN RUSSELL,<sup>8</sup> born September 9, 1842; married John Bryant.
- vii. CHARLES RUSSELL,<sup>8</sup> born July 6, 1848; died September 11, 1861.

[33.] JOHN RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> (son of *Jeremiah Russell*,<sup>6</sup> of Maine; of *John*,<sup>5</sup> of *Thomas*,<sup>4</sup>) was born February 6, 1802, and died at Belleville, Dominion of Canada, in 1874. When a young man, he accompanied his uncle, Smith Bartlett, to Canada, and settled on a farm near Belleville. He married, first, Mary Babcock, December 28, 1825. She was born November 23, 1808. Their children were:

- i. CATHERINE RUSSELL,<sup>8</sup> born September 28, 1826, and married William Rose Bush, April 12, 1843. Their child, George Wellington Bush, was born September 17, 1844.
- ii. JOHN BARTLETT RUSSELL,<sup>8</sup> born May 21, 1831; died July 14, 1832.
- iii. SMITH BARTLETT RUSSELL,<sup>8</sup> born February 28, 1833.
- iv. WILLIAM RUSSELL,<sup>8</sup> born February 21, 1835.
- v. JOHN BABCOCK RUSSELL,<sup>8</sup> born March 29, 1837.
- vi. WELLINGTON RUSSELL,<sup>8</sup> born September 24, 1839.
- vii. GEORGE F. BARTLETT RUSSELL,<sup>8</sup> born January 12, 1842.
- viii. JAMES REDNER RUSSELL,<sup>8</sup> born August 5, 1846.
- ix. MARY ELIZABETH RUSSELL,<sup>8</sup> born January 7, 1848.

John Russell married a second time a few years before his death. He visited his relatives in Providence and in Maine shortly before his second marriage. Of his descendants, except his children, we have no record. They reside along the shores of the Bay of Quinté, near



Belleville, Canada. In former years the writer saw much of Mr. Russell, but of late had not seen him until on his late visit to Providence.

[34.] MARTHA ANN RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> (daughter of *Jeremiah Russell*,<sup>6</sup> of Maine; son of *John*,<sup>5</sup>) was born February 11, 1804, and married Joseph Yates, of Providence. Their children were:

60. i. CAROLINE RUSSELL YATES,<sup>8</sup> born December 3, 1829; married her cousin, Smith B. Goodenow.
61. ii. ELIZABETH RUSSELL YATES,<sup>8</sup> born March 28, 1831; married John Frederick Allen.
- iii. REBECCA GAIR YATES,<sup>8</sup> born July 13, 1833.
- iv. MARTHA ANN YATES,<sup>8</sup> born 1839; died in 1841.
- v. JOSEPH EMERSON YATES,<sup>8</sup> born November 1841; died February, 1843.
- vi. MARTHA ANN YATES,<sup>8</sup> born December 25, 1844.

[35.] JANE CARPENTER RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> (daughter of *Jeremiah*,<sup>6</sup> of Maine; son of *John*<sup>5</sup>). She was born June 9, 1809, and died December 6, 1843; she married Edmund,\* son of Dexter Thurber, of Providence, February 27, 1833. They resided in Providence, and had the following children:

62. i. SAMUEL THURBER,<sup>8</sup> born April 4, 1837; married Angeline B. Sturges, his second cousin.
63. ii. CHARLES D. THURBER,<sup>8</sup> was born May 30, 1839, and married Anne E. Low.
- iii. HANNAH G. THURBER,<sup>8</sup> born July 22, 1842.
- iv. EDMUND THURBER,<sup>8</sup> born June —, 1841; died in infancy.

\* Mr. Edmund Thurber married second, Deborah Seabury, September 9, 1847, who was born October 25, 1817. They have had two children: Jane Russell, born January 19, 1854; and Abby, born January 14, 1857, died February 4, 1860.



[36.] CUSHING B. RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> (son of *Jeremiah*,<sup>6</sup> of Maine; son of *John*,<sup>5</sup>) was born May 5, 1812, and married Dorcas Rollins, who died November 5, 1878. He died at Nobleboro', March 21, 1879. The following were their children:

64. i. WILLIAM HENRY RUSSELL,<sup>8</sup> born September 22, 1834.
65. ii. REBECCA GAIR RUSSELL,<sup>8</sup> born September 7, 1836; married Thomas U. Eaton.
- iii. SARAH ELIZABETH RUSSELL,<sup>8</sup> born July 13, 1838; married George L. Hall.
66. iv. MARTHA JANE RUSSELL,<sup>8</sup> born November 19, 1843; married Ozro Bryant.

[37.] AMEY ANN SMITH,<sup>7</sup> (daughter of *Amev* [*Russell*] *Smith*,<sup>6</sup> of *John*,<sup>5</sup> of *Thomas Russell*,<sup>4</sup>) was born April 17, 1817, and married, December 19, 1836, Roderick M. Rose, a native of Ross Shire, Scotland; then, as now, a resident of Kingston, in the Dominion of Canada, engaged in mercantile business. Their children were:

67. i. GEORGE SMITH ROSE,<sup>8</sup> was born in Kingston, November 17, 1837.
68. ii. AMEY ANN ROSE,<sup>8</sup> was born May 19, 1843, and married Henry Hodge Horsay.
69. iii. SARAH BARTLETT ROSE,<sup>8</sup> was born December 23, 1846, and married William B. Ferguson, November 4, 1869.
- iv. MARY MORELY ROSE,<sup>8</sup> born August 26, 1850.
- v. JOHN ELDER ROSE,<sup>8</sup> born May 20, 1852.
- vi. REBECCA RUSSELL ROSE,<sup>8</sup> was born August 13, 1855, and died December 14, 1867.
- vii. MARTHA DEVILLARD ROSE,<sup>8</sup> born June 25, 1857.

Mr. and Mrs. Rose had three other children, who died young.



[38.] ELIZABETH WARDWELL RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> (daughter of *William*,<sup>6</sup> of *John*,<sup>5</sup>) born February 10, 1812; died September 4, 1850; married Charles D. Greene, of Providence, October 20, 1835. Their children are:

70. i. WILLIAM RUSSELL GREENE,<sup>8</sup> born July 27, 1836; married, first, Eliza Jane Barrows; second, Jennie Reynolds.
71. ii. CHARLES DYER GREENE,<sup>8</sup> born August 18, 1838; married Gertrude E. Grey.
72. iii. REBECCA RUSSELL GREENE,<sup>8</sup> born June 4, 1841; died March 25, 1865; married William Mumford Durfee.
- iv. ELIZABETH GAIR GREENE,<sup>8</sup> born August 26, 1842; died in infancy.
73. v. ELIZABETH GAIR GREENE,<sup>8</sup> born July 23, 1844; married Dr. Edward Balch Knight.

[39.] REBECCA GAIR RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> (daughter of *William*,<sup>6</sup> son of *John*,<sup>5</sup> of *Thomas*,<sup>4</sup>) was born June 12, 1814, and died September 18, 1846. She married the Reverend John Calvin Webster, January 1, 1839. He was a settled minister in Massachusetts and various parts of the West, and later, Professor of Belles Letters, etc., in Wheaton College, Illinois. They had one son:

74. JOHN CALVIN WEBSTER, JR.,<sup>8</sup> who was born April 9, 1843, and married Elizabeth Doland.

[40.] LOUISA RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> (daughter of *William*,<sup>6</sup> son of *John*,<sup>5</sup> of *Thomas*,<sup>4</sup>) was born April 4, 1817, and died October 1, 1871. She married William H. Drown, of Providence, May 2, 1836. Their only child was:

- WILLIAM RUSSELL DROWN,<sup>8</sup> who was born April 24, 1844, and died in Providence, June 16, 1862. A young man of great promise. A volume of tributes



to his memory, from the Rt. Rev. Thomas M. Clark, Bishop of Rhode Island, and ten others, show the high estimation in which he was held.

“Of earth he was, yet more of heaven,  
So pure, so saintly mild;—  
In Christian strength, a full-grown man;  
In trusting faith, a child.”

[41.] GEORGE ROBERT RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> son of the Honorable *Jonathan Russell*,<sup>6</sup> of *Jonathan*,<sup>5</sup> of *Thomas*,<sup>4</sup>) was born May 5, 1800, and died in Manchester, Massachusetts, August 5, 1866. He married Sarah Parkman, daughter of Robert G. Shaw, of Boston, December 1, 1835. He graduated at Brown University in 1821, studied law in Philadelphia, and returned to Providence to practice his profession, which, however, he soon abandoned. He went to Lima, in South America; thence to China and Manila, where he founded the house of Russell and Sturgis, which soon became one of the greatest commercial houses in the East. Returning, he took up his residence at West Roxbury, where all his children were born. He afterwards removed to Jamaica Plain, whence he went to Europe on account of his health, and on his return settled in Boston. In 1849 he delivered the oration before the Phi Beta Kappa Society of Brown University. His subject was “The Merchant,” which he treated in a way that at once gave him a place among the mercantile scholars of the country.

The *Providence Journal*, in its account of the exercises at Brown University on the occasion referred to, thus speaks of this oration:

“It was, in one respect, almost an anomaly among academic performances. It was by a business man, and



upon a business subject. A thoroughly educated merchant appeared before an audience of scholars, and treated of 'Commerce.' We speak the universal feeling in expressing the hope that such visitations may be frequent. Never have we listened to an oration which was more faithful to its subject, and united more manly sense and practical knowledge, with accurate learning, pointed wit, and finished composition." In conclusion, the writer says: "Mr. Russell is a merchant who has been abroad seeking goodly pearls, and we thank him for the pearl of great price which has graced an academic festival—a gem shining with the light of the Medici and Roscoes, and glowing with the good will of the Gurneys, and Buxtons, and Browns."

Mr. Russell afterwards delivered an oration before the Rhode Island Society for the Encouragement of Domestic Industry; and a lecture upon the "Hundred Days" which ended with Waterloo. He was with his father in Paris at the time, and the impression made upon his youthful mind by the scenes of that eventful period was never effaced, and he produced them with vivid power and effect. At the Commencement of Brown University, in 1849, he received the Degree of LL. D.

In January, 1857, he was chosen a Resident Member of the Massachusetts Historical Society, in the place of Hon. Samuel Hoar, deceased, and the records of the Society attest his intelligent zeal in this direction.

Mr. Russell was one of the most modest of men, kind-hearted, charitable, and public-spirited. He took an intelligent and conspicuous part in public affairs, and was strongly urged to be a candidate for Congress, but declined.



The children of George R. and Sarah P. Russell are :

75. i. ELIZABETH RUSSELL,<sup>8</sup> was born in La Boissiere, near Geneva, Switzerland, November 2, 1816, and married Theodore Lyman, November 28, 1856.
76. ii. Colonel HENRY STURGES RUSSELL,<sup>8</sup> was born in Savin Hill, Dorchester, near Boston, June 21, 1838, and married Mary Hathaway Forbes, of Milton, May 26, 1863.
77. iii. ANNA RUSSELL,<sup>8</sup> was born in West Roxbury, Massachusetts, April 23, 1840, and died in Cambridge, December 22, 1873. She married Professor Alexander Agassiz, November 15, 1860.
78. iv. EMILY RUSSELL,<sup>8</sup> was born in West Roxbury, Massachusetts, January 26, 1843: and married Charles Lawrence Pierson, January 19, 1874. He was born in Salem, Massachusetts, January 15, 1829.
- v. MARIAN RUSSELL,<sup>8</sup> born at West Roxbury, November 14, 1846.
- vi. ROBERT SHAW RUSSELL,<sup>8</sup> born at West Roxbury, June 10, 1850.
- vii. SARAH RUSSELL,<sup>8</sup> born at West Roxbury, September 22, 1851.

[42.] CAROLINE A. RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> (daughter of the Honorable *Jonathan Russell*,<sup>6</sup>) was born June 17, 1805, and married, first, Jazariah Ford, October 20, 1829, who died in Milton, May 18, 1839. Their children were :

- i. ABBY C. FORD,<sup>8</sup> born August 25, 1830; died May 19, 1865.
- ii. JESSE R. FORD,<sup>8</sup> born May 18, 1832; died July 21, 1858.
- iii. CHARLES FORD,<sup>8</sup> born January 6, 1835.
- iv. ANNA MATILDA FORD,<sup>8</sup> born April 5, 1836; died in Mendon, August 1, 1858.
- v. GEORGE RUSSELL FORD,<sup>8</sup> born November 27, 1837.



She married, second, Francis Taft, June 24, 1842. Her children by this marriage were :

- vi. FRANCIS TAFT,<sup>8</sup> born June 23, 1845.
- vii. JONATHAN R. TAFT,<sup>8</sup> born November 22, 1848.
- viii. HARRY R. TAFT,<sup>8</sup> born April 17, 1851; died May 21, 1853.

[43.] ANNA MATILDA RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> (daughter of the Honorable *Jonathan Russell*,<sup>6</sup>) was born January 21, 1808, and died April 14, 1834. She married her cousin, Philip Ammidon, of Boston, June 12, 1833. He was a graduate of Harvard University, and died at Lowell, Massachusetts, January 2, 1835. They had one child :

- 79. PHILIP RUSSELL AMMIDON,<sup>8</sup> born March 12, 1834; who married Susan P. Bemis, at Cambridge, Massachusetts, April, 1861, by whom he has two children.

[44.] GERALDINE I. RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> (daughter of the Honorable *Jonathan Russell*,<sup>6</sup>) was born in Mendon, December 20, 1819. She married, first, George, son of Thomas Rivers,\* of Providence, October 8, 1839, who died February 11, 1854, at the age of thirty-eight.

\*THOMAS RIVERS was the son of Thomas and Mary (Wareham) Rivers, of Charleston and James Island, South Carolina. The latter Thomas died on July 17, 1807, aged seventy-six. An obituary speaks of him as "a distinguished patriot, a truly respectable citizen, and for more than fifty years a member of the Baptist Church." His wife died in Charleston, in 1794.

Thomas, the father of George Rivers, came to Providence under the care of his tutor, the Rev. Wood Firman, and was placed in the family of the Rev. Dr. Stephen Gano, pastor of the First Baptist Church, where he remained many years. He was born in Charleston, December 15, 1791, and died in Providence, January 20, 1841. He graduated from Brown University in 1811, and was admitted to the Bar. He married November 23, 1813, Mary, daughter of Seth and Abigail Wheaton, and sister of Henry Wheaton, the distinguished writer on International Law. Abigail was the daughter of Ephraim Wheaton and Mary Goffe, of New London, a daughter, it has always been believed, of General William Goffe, the Regicide. Seth Wheaton was the son of Nathaniel, son of Daniel, son of Ephraim and Mary (Mason) Wheaton, son of Robert Wheaton. The latter, the progenitor of the family, came from Swansea, Wales, to Salem, Massachusetts, in 1636, and thence removed



George Rivers was a member of the Providence Bar. He was a man of remarkable ability, improved and strengthened by large and liberal culture, especially in English literature, with which he was extensively acquainted. In the keenness of his wit he was unsurpassed, if he was rivalled in his day. He was a prominent member, — and in wit the acknowledged chief, — of the brilliant circle of young men, whose sharp and caustic pens contributed so much to the triumph of the established government — the cause of Law and Order in Rhode Island, in 1842. Many of his sayings and repartees and apt quotations, preserved in tradition, would have done no discredit to Selwyn, or Sheridan, or Sidney Smith, in their happiest moods.

Their children were :

- i. MARY RIVERS,<sup>s</sup> born July 30, 1840.
- ii. THOMAS RIVERS,<sup>s</sup> born November 4, 1841; died June 10, 1852.
- iii. HENRY ANTHONY RIVERS,<sup>s</sup> born December 27, 1843; died April 24, 1845.
80. iv. ROSALIE GENEVIEVE RIVERS,<sup>s</sup> was born January 13, 1848. She married first William L. Shields, January 2, 1872, and had two children. She married, second, George C. Sheffield, June 1, 1878.
- v. GEORGE ROBERT RUSSELL RIVERS,<sup>s</sup> born May 28, 1853; and graduated at Harvard University in 1875.

Mrs. Rivers married, second, George Bruce Upton, of Boston, June 22, 1858.

to Rehoboth, in 1645. Mary Mason, wife of Ephraim Wheaton, was the daughter of Sampson and Mary Mason, of Rehoboth, Massachusetts, whose son, Pelatiah Mason, married Hepzibah Brooks, the daughter of Mary Russell, and granddaughter of John Russell, Sen., of Woburn, the progenitor of the branch of the Russell family of which this genealogy is a record.



[45.] ABIGAIL RUSSELL BATES,<sup>7</sup> (daughter of *Liberty* and *Mary* [*Russell*] *Bates*,<sup>6</sup>; of *Jonathan Russell*<sup>5</sup>; of *Thomas*,<sup>4</sup>) was born at Bellingham, Massachusetts, July 25, 1802, and died at Woodville, New York, July 21, 1841. She married the Rev. Charles B. Pond, November 4, 1824, and had the following children:

81. i. FRANCIS BATES POND,<sup>8</sup> born August 9, 1825.
  - ii. SARAH THANKFUL POND,<sup>8</sup> born March 12, 1827; died June 20, 1847.
82. iii. ARTHUR POND,<sup>8</sup> born September 11, 1829; married Helen M. Williston, December 27, 1860; had three children.
  - iv. CHARLES LEWIS POND,<sup>8</sup> born July 24, 1831. Is a merchant in Chico, California.
83. v. EDWARDS BATES POND,<sup>8</sup> born December 7, 1833. Is a banker in San Francisco.
  - vi. MARY RUSSELL POND,<sup>8</sup> born December 27, 1835; died July 21, 1862. She married Oliver Ayer, who was engaged in the lumber business. Their children were: Frederic, Henry, Mary Russell, Oliver, and one or two others whose names are unknown to us. Frederic Ayer served in the Mexican war as an officer, and died soon after its close from disease contracted in the service. The other children are living near Ellisburg, New York.
  - vii. ANNA POND,<sup>8</sup> born January 27, 1838; died August 24, 1847.
  - viii. KATHERINE POND,<sup>8</sup> born January 6, 1841; died July 22, 1841.

CHARLES B. POND married, second, Katharine Whipple Bates, sister of his first wife, November 19, 1841, who died January 13, 1878.



[46.] JONATHAN RUSSELL BATES,<sup>7</sup> (son of *Liberty* and *Mary* [*Russell*] *Bates*<sup>6</sup>; of *Jonathan Russell*<sup>5</sup>; *Thomas*<sup>4</sup>.) was born April 2, 1812. He married Jane Antoinette Smith, July 7, 1839, who died August 22, 1862. Their children were as follows :

- i. EDWARDS WHIPPLE BATES,<sup>8</sup> born November 25, 1840. married Delina Torres, February 22, 1879. He served in the army in the late civil war as Captain and Major at Fort Union, Texas. Has been Collector of Customs in the southwestern district in Texas; Clerk of the Court in Pecos County, Texas. and is at present Judge in the same county.
- ii. MARINUS WILLET BATES,<sup>8</sup> born October 13, 1842.
- iii. CAROLINE CLORINDA BATES,<sup>8</sup> born August 28, 1844.
- iv. ANNA SARAH BATES,<sup>8</sup> born February 9, 1848; died October 2, 1858.
- v. JONATHAN RUSSELL BATES, Jr.,<sup>8</sup> born September 7, 1852.

[47.] REV. HENRY BATES,<sup>7</sup> (son of *Liberty* and *Mary* [*Russell*] *Bates*<sup>6</sup>; of *Jonathan Russell*<sup>5</sup>; *Thomas*<sup>4</sup>.) was born December 27, 1814, and married Keziah Chapman, in Talmage, Northern Ohio, April 2, 1845. He graduated from Oberlin College, Ohio, in 1840; and from Theology, in the same institution in 1843. He was Principal of the Harmar Academy, Marietta, Ohio, from 1846 to 1852. Had been previously ordained as a Congregational Minister and preached one year. Since leaving Marietta in 1852, he has been constantly engaged in the ministry, the last seven years in Plymouth, Nebraska, where he removed with a portion of his family to build up a religious colony. Mr. Bates has six children :



- i. ELIZA CHAPMAN BATES,<sup>s</sup> born April 10, 1846. Married Pleasant O. Heald, in Canton, Illinois, April 2, 1870, and has three children.
- ii. MARY RUSSELL BATES,<sup>s</sup> born September 20, 1848. Married Nelson B. Porter in Plymouth, Nebraska, November, 1875, and has one daughter named Anna.
- iii. EDWARDS BATES,<sup>s</sup> born November 22, 1850. Married Jennie Wilbur, December 25, 1877, and resides in Plymouth, Nebraska.
- iv., v. HENRY LIBERTY BATES,<sup>s</sup> born January 7, 1853; graduated from Oberlin College in 1876; taught school two years in Keokuk, Iowa, and is now studying Theology at Oberlin. GEORGE T. BATES,<sup>s</sup> twin brother of Henry, died in childhood.
- vi. FRANCIS WILLIAM BATES,<sup>s</sup> born September 7, 1857; is now pursuing his studies in Doane College, Nebraska.
- vii. CHARLES OTIS BATES,<sup>s</sup> born May 31, 1855; is engaged in the practice of law in Beatrice, Nebraska.

[48.] ELIZA RODMAN RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> (daughter of *Charles H. Russell*,<sup>6</sup> of *Thomas*,<sup>5</sup>) born in Providence, April 12, 1819; married Robert S., son of the Hon. Philip Hone, ex-Mayor of the City of New York, November 28, 1842, and died in New York, 22d November, 1876.

Mr. Hone is President of the Republic Fire Insurance Company of New York, which office he has held since its commencement in 1852. He is also Vice President of the New York Institution for the Blind, and a Director and Trustee in several other New York institutions of prominence. Their children are :

84. i. MARY SCHERMERHORN HONE,<sup>s</sup> born in New York, October 10, 1843; married Horace W. Fuller, son of Dudley B. Fuller, October 15, 1867.
- ii. ANNA RUSSELL HONE,<sup>s</sup> born in New York, June 13, 1846.



85.   iii. CHARLES RUSSELL HONE,<sup>8</sup> born in New York, May 8, 1849; married Josephine Hoey, November 16, 1876.
- iv. ROBERT HONE,<sup>8</sup> born in Newport, September 3, 1853.

[49.] MARY CAROLINE RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> (daughter of *William Henry Russell*,<sup>6</sup> of *Thomas*,<sup>5</sup>) born February 14, 1824; married Theodosius A. Fowler, of New York, October 17, 1846. Their children were:

- i. SILVIE ALEXANDRINE MAXINE DE GRASSE FOWLER,<sup>8</sup> born March 30, 1848.
- ii. THEODOSIUS OLIVER FOWLER,<sup>8</sup> born October 30, 1849; died March 25, 1852.

(Mr. Fowler's mother was granddaughter of Francis Depau, who married a daughter of Admiral Count De Grasse; and it is from his family that their daughter takes her name.)

[50.] HELEN NICHOLSON RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> (daughter of *William Henry Russell*,<sup>6</sup> of *Thomas*,<sup>5</sup>) born in New York, September 15, 1837; married Maxime Outrey, in Paris, March 5, 1868.

The children of Helen and Maxime Outrey are as follows:

- i. ANNA THERESA ADELINÉ OUTREY,<sup>8</sup> born in Japan, June 1, 1869.
- ii. ANGE RAOUL HENRY MAXENCE OUTREY,<sup>8</sup> born in Japan, July 24, 1870.
- iii. HELEN MAXIMA OUTREY,<sup>8</sup> born in Japan, August 8, 1871, and died in Paris, May 12, 1872.
- iv. AMÉDÉE ALBERT FERNAND OUTREY,<sup>8</sup> born in Paris, June 9, 1874.

ANGE GEORGE MAXIMILIEN OUTREY, was born in the



city of Bagdad, Turkey, (where his father held a diplomatic position under the French government,) September 23, 1822. He entered the foreign office in Paris in 1844, after graduating at the University of Law. There he remained for three years and then began to pursue his career in foreign countries. He was successively in the United States and in different parts of South America. In 1853 he was appointed to positions of importance in Turkey. He was at Damascus during the period of the massacre of the Christians in 1860, and in Egypt as Diplomatic Agent and Consul General of France. In this last capacity he had charge of the long and delicate negotiations that resulted in the settlement of the difficulties connected with the Suez Canal.

Mr. Outrey also took an active part in the reorganization of the mixed judicial system established in Egypt. On his return from that country in 1868, he was named Minister Plenipotentiary to Japan, where he resided for nearly four years. On his return to France he became member of different special commissions at the foreign office. In 1876, at the time of the financial crisis in Egypt, he was sent by the French government on a "mission extraordinary" to that country to defend the interests of European capitalists which were at that time in peril. On returning from this mission he was appointed "Envoyé extraordinaire and Ministre plenipotentiaire" to the United States, where he arrived in the month of February, 1877. Mr. Outrey is Commander of the Legion of Honor, (of France,) Grand Officer of the Medjedieh, (of Turkey), and member of several other orders.



## NINTH GENERATION.

[51.] SOPHIE STERRY MAURAN,<sup>8</sup> (daughter of Dr. *Joseph* and *Sophie Sterry Mauran*<sup>7</sup>; of *Mary* [*Russell*] *Sterry*<sup>6</sup>; of *Joseph Russell*<sup>5</sup>;) born October 15, 1824; married, first, Joseph Dunbar, of New Bedford, Massachusetts, October 10, 1844, by whom she has two children :

i. HARRY LUDLAM DUNBAR,<sup>9</sup> born in Barrington, Rhode Island, July 6, 1845.

86. ii. SOPHIE ELIZA DUNBAR,<sup>9</sup> born in New Bedford, Massachusetts, December 9, 1849; married Henry G. Hill, April 27, 1875, and has one child.

Married, second, Edward Ely Dunbar, of New York, November 3, 1858, by whom she has one child :

i. EDWARD MAURAN DUNBAR,<sup>9</sup> born on Staten Island, New York, September 22, 1860.

Married, third, Richard N. McVeigh, of Virginia, April 27, 1875. Mr. and Mrs. McVeigh now reside in the city of New York.

[52.] ANNA MAURAN,<sup>8</sup> (daughter of Dr. *Joseph* and *Sophie Sterry Mauran*<sup>7</sup>; of *Mary Russell Sterry*<sup>6</sup>; of *Joseph Russell*<sup>5</sup>;) born May 26, 1828; married, first, A. Nicholas Brown,\* of Providence, at Paris, France, May 9, 1857, by whom she has one son :

i. NICHOLAS BROWN,<sup>9</sup> born in Providence, Sept 23, 1862.

\* A. Nicholas Brown was the son of Nicholas, and grand-son of the Hon. Nicholas Brown, of Providence, one of the founders of Brown University, and distinguished for his many benefactions to literary, religious and benevolent institutions. The family, for several generations, has been one of the most philanthropic in the country, and noted for its large benefactions.



Married, second, Elisha Judson Hawley, of New York, October 6, 1874.

[53.] ABIGAIL COLE GOODENOW,<sup>8</sup> (daughter of *Sally T. [Russell] Goodenow*<sup>7</sup>; of *Jeremiah Russell*,<sup>6</sup> of Maine; of *John*,<sup>5</sup>) born February 4, 1811; married Joseph Haines, September 17, 1832. Their children are:

87. i. JOSIAH MYRICK HAINES,<sup>9</sup> born June 29, 1836; married Mary Chapman, December 22, 1868.
88. ii. SARAH G. HAINES,<sup>9</sup> born April 9, 1841; married Bradford A. White, October 20, 1869.

[54.] REBECCA GAIR RUSSELL GOODENOW,<sup>8</sup> (daughter of *Sally T. [Russell] Goodenow*<sup>7</sup>; of *Jeremiah Russell*,<sup>6</sup> of Maine), born April 16, 1815; married Ira D. Sturges. Their children were:

- i. ANGELINE B. STURGES,<sup>9</sup> born July 6, 1837; married Samuel Thurber, (son of her great aunt Jane,) November 22, 1860.
- ii. IRA SMITH STURGES,<sup>9</sup> born in 1838; died in 1855.
89. iii. SARAH E. STURGES,<sup>9</sup> born November —, 1846; married J. Manchester Haynes, May 9, 1866.
- iv. HORACE SMITH STURGES,<sup>9</sup> born November 3, 1855.

[55.] SMITH BARTLETT GOODENOW,<sup>8</sup> (son of *Sally T. [Russell] Goodenow*<sup>7</sup>; of *Jeremiah Russell*,<sup>6</sup> of Maine.) born May 16, 1817; married, first, Sarah Elizabeth Lang; second, Caroline Russell Yates, his cousin. He is a Congregational clergyman, and for some time preached in Connecticut; in Edgartown, Massachusetts; and subsequently at Benton Harbor, Michigan. At present he is settled at Roseville, Illinois.

Their children are:



- i. HELEN LOUISA GOODENOW,<sup>9</sup> born June 28, 1840; married James Parker Rice, of Boston, January 26, 1874.
- ii. EMMA GOODENOW,<sup>9</sup> born February 13, 1842; married Orrin Porter Howe, of Earlville, Illinois, April 27, 1875.
- iii. MILTON GOODENOW,<sup>9</sup> born April 1, 1848; died May 14, 1871.
- iv. NETTA GOODENOW,<sup>9</sup> born November 5, 1850; married Eli Sherman Summers, of Marshall County, Iowa, February 27, 1876.

Married, second, his cousin, Caroline Russell Yates, of Providence, October 13, 1853. Their children are:

- v. FREDERICK GOODENOW,<sup>9</sup> born November 30, 1854.
- vi. CARRIE LENA GOODENOW,<sup>9</sup> born February 18, 1860.

[56.] SARAH McCLELLAN BROWN,<sup>8</sup> (daughter of Sally T. [Russell] Brown; of Jeremiah Russell,<sup>6</sup>) born May 25, 1836; married William Liberty Knowles, of Potsdam, St. Lawrence county, New York, September 25, 1856. Their children are:

- i. MARY McINTYRE KNOWLES,<sup>9</sup> born at Potsdam, October 8, 1857.
- ii. KATHARINE RAYMOND KNOWLES,<sup>9</sup> born at Potsdam, June 29, 1860.

[57.] JOHN NEWTON RUSSELL,<sup>8</sup> (son of Rowland T.<sup>7</sup>; grandson of Jeremiah Russell,<sup>6</sup>) married Hannah Hamilton, of Vassalboro', Maine, August, 1852, and had the following children:

90. i. FRANK E. RUSSELL,<sup>9</sup> born June 23, 1854; married Lizzie P. Flint, January 13, 1874.



91. ii. EDITH E. RUSSELL,<sup>9</sup> born September 17, 1857; married Alexander Trott.  
 iii. MABEL L. RUSSELL,<sup>9</sup> born February 11, 1860.  
 iv. CHARLES H. RUSSELL,<sup>9</sup> born June 3, 1867.

[60.] CAROLINE RUSSELL YATES,<sup>8</sup> (daughter of *Joseph* and *Martha Ann (Russell) Yates*; of *Jeremiah Russell*,<sup>6</sup> of Maine,) born December 3, 1839; married her cousin, Smith Bartlett Goodenow.

- i. FREDERICK GOODENOW,<sup>9</sup> born November 7, 1854.  
 ii. CARRIE LENA GOODENOW,<sup>9</sup> born February 21, 1860.

[61.] ELIZABETH RUSSELL YATES,<sup>8</sup> (daughter of *Joseph* and *Martha Ann [Russell] Yates*.) born March 28, 1831; married John Frederick Allen, January 9, 1856, and had the following children:

- i. CARRIE R. ALLEN,<sup>9</sup> born March 29, 1857; died April —, 1864.  
 ii. GRACE GERALD ALLEN,<sup>9</sup> born December 7, 1858.  
 iii. FANNIE MAY ALLEN,<sup>9</sup> born June 10, 1861.  
 iv. HERBERT WADE ALLEN,<sup>9</sup> born June 14, 1870; died January 22, 1879.  
 v. CARRIE LOUISA ALLEN,<sup>9</sup> born March 17, 1873; died December 29, 1878.

[62.] SAMUEL THURBER,<sup>8</sup> (son of *Edmund* and *Jane Carpenter [Russell] Thurber*; of *Jeremiah Russell*,<sup>6</sup> of Maine; of *Johr*,<sup>5</sup>) born April 4, 1837, and married Angeline B. Sturges, his second cousin.

[63.] CHARLES D. THURBER,<sup>8</sup> (son of *Edmund* and *Jane Carpenter [Russell] Thurber*; of *Jeremiah Russell*,<sup>6</sup> of Maine,) born May 30, 1839, and married Anne E. Low.



[64.] WILLIAM HENRY RUSSELL,<sup>8</sup> (son of *Cushing B.*<sup>7</sup>; of *Jeremiah Russell*,<sup>6</sup> of Maine; of *John*,<sup>5</sup>) born September 22, 1834; married, first, Martha Hatch, and had one child:

i. HARRY,<sup>9</sup> who died in infancy.

Married, second, Elizabeth Alexander, who had one child:

ii. LILLIAN RUSSELL,<sup>9</sup> born ———

[66.] MARTHA JANE RUSSELL,<sup>8</sup> (daughter of *Cushing B.*<sup>7</sup>; of *Jeremiah*,<sup>6</sup> of Maine; of *John Russell*,<sup>5</sup>) born November 19, 1843; married Ozro Bryant, September —, 1866. Their children are:

i. EVA BRYANT,<sup>9</sup> born ———

ii. ELIZABETH RUSSELL BRYANT,<sup>9</sup> born ———

iii. ANGIE CHANEY BRYANT,<sup>9</sup> born ———

[67.] DR. GEORGE SMITH ROSE,<sup>8</sup> of the United States Army, (son of *Amey Ann [Smith]*<sup>7</sup> and *Roderick M. Rose*; grandson of *Amey [Russell] Smith*<sup>6</sup>; daughter of *John Russell*,<sup>5</sup>) was born in Kingston, in the Dominion of Canada, November 17, 1837; married Mary L. Israel, of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, May 9, 1865. He died at Sackett's Harbor, New York, November 20, 1876, leaving four children.

Dr. Rose was educated at Queen's College, in Kingston, and adopted the medical profession. On the breaking out of the war of the rebellion, he hastened to Washington, where he passed the usual examination by the Medical Board, and was admitted into the Union army as an assistant surgeon on the 16th of October, 1863.



He was engaged in active service chiefly at hospitals in Washington, and in Portsmouth, Rhode Island, during the war, and was mustered out of service after its close in October, 1865, with the rank of major, when he returned to his home in Canada. Being pressed by his brother officers to re-enter the United States army, in which he had gained a high reputation for his skill, he appeared before an examining board in the city of New York, in January, 1867, and received a commission as assistant surgeon in the regular army, May 11, of the same year with the rank of first lieutenant. In May, 1868, he was promoted to a captaincy. He served on the staff of General Canby, in Virginia, whence he was sent to California, serving at San Francisco, Benicia, and Fort Yuma on the Colorado. After several years spent on the Pacific coast, he returned to the East, and was stationed at Sackett's Harbor, on Lake Ontario, where he died. His widow now resides at Kingston, Canada. Their children are :

- i. GEORGE FREDERICK ROSE,<sup>9</sup> born October 20, 1868.
- ii. ANNA CUSHING ROSE,<sup>9</sup> born February 26, 1869.
- iii. SHEFF COFFIN ROSE,<sup>9</sup> born October 29, 1870.
- iv. WILLIAM ALEXANDER ROSE,<sup>9</sup> born November 10, 1875.

[68.] AMEY ANN ROSE,<sup>5</sup> (daughter of *Roderick* and *Amev Ann Rose*<sup>7</sup>; of *Amev [Russell] Smith*<sup>6</sup>; of *John Russell*,<sup>5</sup>) born May 19, 1843; married Henry Hodge Horsey, in Kingston, March 25, 1863.

Mr. Horsey is, by profession, an architect, and resides in Ottawa, in the Dominion of Canada. Their children are :

- i. AMEY HORSEY,<sup>9</sup> born in Ottawa, April 17, 1864.



- ii. EDWARD HENRY HORSEY,<sup>9</sup> born in Ottawa, March 7, 1867.
- iii. JANE HORSEY,<sup>9</sup> born in Kingston, December 24, 1869.
- iv. HENRY HERBERT HORSEY,<sup>9</sup> born in Kingston, May 31, 1871.

[69] SARAH BARTLETT ROSE,<sup>8</sup> (daughter of *Roderick* and *Amev Ann Rose*<sup>7</sup>; of *Amev [Russell] Smith*<sup>6</sup>; of *John Russell*,<sup>5</sup>) born December 23, 1846; married William B. Ferguson, November 4, 1869.

Mr. Ferguson is a graduate of Queen's College, Kingston, and now resides at Napanee, Province of Ontario, Canada, where he is engaged in mercantile business. Their children are:

- i. AMEV LOUISE FERGUSON,<sup>9</sup> born at Napanee, August 8, 1871.
- ii. GEORGE ARTHUR FERGUSON,<sup>9</sup> born at Napanee, February 14, 1874.
- iii. MARIAN ROSE FERGUSON,<sup>9</sup> born at Napanee, September 29, 1877.

[70.] WILLIAM RUSSELL GREENE,<sup>8</sup> (son of *Charles D.* and *Elizabeth [Russell] Greene*<sup>7</sup>; of *William Russell*<sup>6</sup>; of *John*,<sup>5</sup>) born July 27, 1836; married, first, Eliza Jane Barrows, January 18, 1860, who died June 9, 1873. Their children were:

- i. GEORGE CLINTON GREENE,<sup>9</sup> born — 1860.
- ii. ELIZABETH RUSSELL GREENE,<sup>9</sup> born April 22, 1862; died March 14, 1865.
- iii. ANN BARROWS GREENE,<sup>9</sup> born December 22, 1863.
- iv. ALICE GAIR GREENE,<sup>9</sup> born June 19, 1868.

Married, second, Jennie Reynolds, December 17, 1874, whose child is:



- v. GERTRUDE REYNOLDS GREENE,<sup>9</sup> born November 12, 1875.

[71.] CHARLES DYER GREENE,<sup>8</sup> (son of *Charles D. and Elizabeth [Russell] Greene*<sup>7</sup>; of *William Russell*<sup>6</sup>; of *John*,<sup>5</sup>) born August 18, 1838; married Gertrude E. Grey, at St. Louis, January 18, 1865. They reside in St. Louis. Their children are:

- i. CHARLES RUSSELL GREENE,<sup>9</sup> born November 5, 1865.
- ii. HERBERT MANLIUS GREENE,<sup>9</sup> born July 12, 1867.
- iii. ARTHUR DYER GREENE,<sup>9</sup> born December 29, 1868.
- iv. RUTH CUTLER GREENE,<sup>9</sup> born January 8, 1871; died October 29, 1872.
- v. MELVIN LAMMOND GREY GREENE,<sup>9</sup> born October 6, 1872; died November 9, 1872.
- vi. HENRY GAIR GREENE,<sup>9</sup> born August 16, 1874.
- vii. GERTRUDE RUSSELL GREENE,<sup>9</sup> born April 25, 1877.

[72.] REBECCA RUSSELL GREENE,<sup>8</sup> (daughter of *Charles D. and Elizabeth [Russell] Greene*<sup>7</sup>; of *William Russell*<sup>6</sup>; of *John*,<sup>5</sup>) born June 24, 1841; died March 25, 1865; married William Mumford Durfee, June 24, 1862. They had one child:

- i. ELIZABETH R. DURFEE,<sup>9</sup> who died in infancy.

[73.] ELIZABETH GAIR GREENE,<sup>8</sup> (daughter of *Charles D. and Elizabeth [Russell] Greene*<sup>7</sup>; of *William Russell*<sup>6</sup>; of *John*,<sup>5</sup>) born July 23, 1844; married Dr. Edward Balch Knight, of Providence, October 25, 1870. They have one child:

- i. RUSSELL WINCHESTER KNIGHT,<sup>9</sup> born November 14, 1873.



[74.] JOHN CALVIN WEBSTER JR.,<sup>8</sup> (son of *J. C.* and *Rebecca [Russell] Webster*<sup>7</sup>; of *William Russell*<sup>6</sup>; of *John*,<sup>5</sup>) born April 9, 1843; married Elizabeth Doland, of Chicago, March 15, 1869. He is a physician, resident in Chicago. Their children are:

- i. MABEL DANA WEBSTER,<sup>9</sup> born February 19, 1873.
- ii. ANNA RUSSELL WEBSTER,<sup>9</sup> born December 13, 1875.
- iii. GERALD HOWE WEBSTER,<sup>9</sup> born April 6, 1878.

[75.] ELIZABETH RUSSELL,<sup>8</sup> (daughter of *George Robert Russell*<sup>7</sup>; of *Jonathan*<sup>6</sup>; of *Jonathan*<sup>5</sup>;) born at La Boissiere, near Geneva, Switzerland, November 2, 1836; married Colonel Theodore Lyman, November 28, 1856, at Jamaica Plain, of whom Coleman's Genealogy of the Lyman Family (page 366) gives the following account:

“Colonel THEODORE LYMAN, son of the distinguished philanthropist of the same name, was born at Waltham, Massachusetts, August 23, 1833. He graduated at Harvard University, in 1855, with Professor Alexander Agassiz, and graduated *scientiæ baccalarius*, in 1858. In 1861 he went to Europe, where he travelled and pursued his studies, and returned to the United States in June, 1863. In August, of same year, he was commissioned Lieutenant-Colonel, and by special permission of the Secretary of War, was appointed volunteer aide-de-camp, on the staff of Major-General Meade, commanding the army of the Potomac. He was present in all subsequent movements, including those on Mine Run and Centreville (1863), and the great battles of the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Cold Harbor, etc. He served during the whole investment of Petersburg, and in the



roul and pursuit of Lee's army. Colonel Lyman was one of the few officers who were allowed to ride through the rebel lines after the surrender at Appomattox Court House, where he saw Lee, Longstreet, Gordon, etc. Since the war he has lived in Brookline, Massachusetts, as before, and has continued to interest himself, more or less, in science, and has also given some attention to the reformation of juvenile offenders, in which his father was so much engrossed. He has made valuable contributions to natural science, in the current and occasional literature of the day, among which is a report on the fisheries of Massachusetts, on fish culture, and on forces."

Their children were :

- i. CORA LYMAN,<sup>9</sup> born in Florence, Italy, March 9, 1862 ; died at the Hague, Holland, July 20, 1873.
- ii. THEODORE LYMAN,<sup>9</sup> born in Boston, November 23, 1874.
- iii. HENRY LYMAN,<sup>9</sup> born in Brookline, November 7, 1878.

[76.] Colonel HENRY STURGES RUSSELL,<sup>8</sup> (son of *George Robert Russell*<sup>7</sup>; of *Jonathan*<sup>6</sup>; of *Jonathan*<sup>5</sup>;) born at Savin Hill, Dorchester, near Boston, June 21, 1838; married Mary Hathaway Forbes, of Milton, Massachusetts, May 26, 1863. Graduated at Harvard University in 1860. At the beginning of the war of the rebellion, he entered the army as Lieutenant of the Second Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers. In the battle of Cedar Mountain, in Virginia, his friend and fellow-officer, Lieutenant-Colonel Savage, being severely wounded, Captain Russell remained with him to bind up his wounds, which, for the time saved his life. By this delay, however, he was taken prisoner and con-



fined in Libby Prison. Upon his release he rejoined his regiment, and soon was promoted to the Lieutenant-Colonelcy of the Second Massachusetts Cavalry, where he did duty until promoted to the command of the Fifth Regiment of Massachusetts Cavalry, colored.

Colonel Russell was wounded at Petersburg. At the close of the war he was brevetted as Brigadier-General, for gallant conduct on the occasion of his wound.

At the Commemoration in Cambridge, Massachusetts, in honor of the patriot heroes of Harvard, on the 21st of July, 1865, Governor Andrew thus alluded to the event of which we have spoken: "I know of no instance," said he, "of more perfect, of more heroic gentility, bespeaking a noble nature, than the act performed by one captain of the Second Massachusetts, whose name I would not dare, in this connection, before this company, and in his presence, to speak; who, standing by the side of Lieutenant Colonel Savage, one of the noblest sons of Massachusetts, of the boys of Harvard, fatally wounded, not believed by the enemy to be worth the saving, refused to surrender to the enemy until he had wrung from them the pledge that they would, in capturing him, save also his comrade, and bear him back to the nearest hospital; declaring that if he did not, single-handed and alone, he would fight it out, and sell his life at the dearest cost."

His children were :

- i. JAMES SAVAGE RUSSELL,<sup>9</sup> born March 8, 1864.
- ii. ELLEN FORBES RUSSELL,<sup>9</sup> born October 30, 1865.
- iii. MARY FORBES RUSSELL,<sup>9</sup> born April 28, 1870.
- iv. MARGARET RUSSELL,<sup>9</sup> born June 24, 1871; died in infancy.



- v. HOWLAND SHAW RUSSELL,<sup>9</sup> born January 27, 1873.
- vi. ANNA RUSSELL,<sup>9</sup> born August 29, 1875.

[77.] ANNA RUSSELL,<sup>8</sup> (daughter of *George Robert Russell*<sup>7</sup>; of *Jonathan*<sup>6</sup>; of *Jonathan*<sup>5</sup>;) born at West Roxbury, Massachusetts, April 23, 1840; died at Cambridge, December 22, 1873; married Professor Alexander Agassiz, November 15, 1860. He was born in Neuchatel, Switzerland, December 17, 1825.

Professor Agassiz is the son of the late Professor Louis Agassiz, one of the most distinguished naturalists of the age. Like his father, he holds a high rank in the same field of science, and at the present time is devoting himself particularly to the study of marine productions. Their children are:

- i. GEORGE RUSSELL AGASSIZ,<sup>9</sup> born July 21, 1862.
- ii. MAXIMILIAN AGASSIZ,<sup>9</sup> born May 24, 1866.
- iii. RODOLPH LOUIS AGASSIZ,<sup>9</sup> born September 3, 1871.

[79.] PHILIP RUSSELL AMMIDON,<sup>8</sup> (son of *Philip* and *Anna Matilda [Russell] Ammidon*<sup>7</sup>; of Hon. *Jonathan Russell*<sup>6</sup>; of *Jonathan*<sup>5</sup>;) born March 12, 1833; married Susan P. Bemis, daughter of Emery Bemis, at Cambridge, Massachusetts, April 10, 1861. She died November 4, 1870, having had two children:

- i. RUSSELL PHILIP AMMIDON,<sup>9</sup> born January 17, 1862.
- ii. ALFRED PICKERING AMMIDON,<sup>9</sup> born January 4, 1864.

He married, second, at Cambridge, Nellie Adele Bissell, daughter of Daniel M. Bissell, April 26, 1879. Mr. Ammidon has for many years been Treasurer of the Suffolk Paper Company, and has always resided in Cambridge.



[80.] ROSALIE GENEVIEVE RIVERS,<sup>8</sup> (daughter of *George* and *Geraldine* [*Russell*] *Rivers*<sup>7</sup>; of Hon. *Jonathan Russell*<sup>6</sup>; of *Jonathan Russell*<sup>5</sup>) married, first, William L. Shields, January 2, 1872, and has two children:

- i. MARY GERALDINE SHIELDS,<sup>9</sup> born February 24, 1875.
- ii. IDA RUSSELL SHIELDS,<sup>9</sup> born December, 31, 1876.

Married, second, George C. Sheffield. June 1, 1878, by whom she has one child:

- i. GENEVIEVE MONA SHEFFIELD,<sup>9</sup> born March 5, 1879.

[81.] COLONEL FRANCIS BATES POND,<sup>8</sup> (son of *Charles B.*, and *Abigail* [*Bates*] *Pond*<sup>7</sup>; of *Liberty* and *Mary Russell Bates*<sup>5</sup>; of *Jonathan Russell*<sup>5</sup>; *Thomas*,<sup>4</sup>) was born August 9, 1825; married, first, Eliza A. Corner, December 25, 1854, who died January 13, 1866. He married, second, Emma Corner, May 21, 1867, who died March 18, 1870.

He graduated at Oberlin College, Ohio, in 1846; taught in Franklin Academy several years, and was admitted to the bar in 1853. He was commissioned as Colonel of an Ohio regiment, and served under Generals Lander and Shields, in the Shenandoah Valley, Virginia, in the campaign of 1862; next, under General McClellan on the Peninsula, whence he was transferred to Suffolk under Generals Mansfield and Peck. In January, 1863, he moved with his regiment to Newbern, North Carolina, and thence by transport to Port Royal. He led the advance in the capture of Follie Island; participated in the attack on Morris Island, and in the charge on Fort Wayne, where his command was terribly cut to pieces. He remained in active service until the surrender of the Island.



In the winter of 1863-64 his regiment was "veteranized." After a month's furlough he returned to the front under General Butler, before Petersburg and Richmond. During the campaign of 1864 he commanded the First Brigade, First Division of the Tenth Army Corps. This was a severe campaign. Though 2,400 strong in the spring, his command was reduced to 1,100 in November following. He had one horse killed under him, and received a slight wound in the temple. In December, following, he was forced by ill health to resign his command.

In 1867, he was elected to the Ohio State Senate; in 1869 was chosen Attorney General of the State, and subsequently a member of the State Constitutional Convention. He has since practiced law in Columbus. His children are:

- i. MARY BLANCHE POND,<sup>9</sup> born October 10, 1856.
- ii. GEORGE CHARLES POND,<sup>9</sup> born November 2, 1858.
- iii. FRANCIS NEWEL POND,<sup>9</sup> born March 11, 1870; died October 2, 1870.

[82.] ARTHUR POND,<sup>8</sup> (son of *Abigail Russell [Bates]* and *Charles B. Pond*.) was born September 11, 1829; he married Helen M. Williston, December 27, 1860, who died November 29, 1866. He has been almost constantly engaged in some public office for the last twenty years—was on a military board in Watertown, New York, as Commissioner, and has just closed a term of eight years as County Auditor of Morgan county, Ohio. Their children were:

- i. MARY ABBY LOUISE POND,<sup>9</sup> born October 30, 1861.
- ii. HELEN M. POND,<sup>9</sup> born October 6, 1863; died December 5, 1866.



- iii. HELEN M. POND,<sup>9</sup> (second) born November 27, 1866; died August 3, 1867.

[83.] EDWARD B. POND,<sup>8</sup> (son of *Abigail Russell* [*Bates*<sup>7</sup>] and *Charles B. Pond*.) was born December 7, 1833, and married Sarah C. McNeil, at Marysville, California, November 28, 1861. He is engaged in agricultural pursuits in California. Their children have been:

- i. KATHERINE SARAH POND,<sup>9</sup> born May 30, 1863; died January 16, 1865.
- ii. CHARLES EDWARD POND,<sup>9</sup> born March 24, 1866.
- iii. FRANCIS SAMUEL POND,<sup>9</sup> born September, 1872.

[84.] MARY SCHERMERHORN HONE,<sup>8</sup> (daughter of *Robert S.* and *Eliza Rodman* [*Russell*] *Hone*<sup>7</sup>; of *Charles H. Russell*<sup>6</sup>; of *Thomas Russell*<sup>5</sup>;) born in the city of New York, October 10, 1843; married Horace W. Fuller, son of Dudley Fuller, October 15, 1867.

Their children were:

- i. DUDLEY FULLER,<sup>9</sup> born August 8, 1868; died August 11, 1869.
- ii. ARTHUR FULLER,<sup>9</sup> born January 1, 1872; died January 3, 1872.

[85.] CHARLES RUSSELL HONE,<sup>8</sup> (son of *Robert S.* and *Eliza Rodman* [*Russell*] *Hone*<sup>7</sup>; of *Charles H. Russell*<sup>6</sup>;) born in the city of New York, May 8, 1849; married Josephine Hoey, November 16, 1876, and have one son:

- i. CHARLES RUSSELL HOEY,<sup>9</sup> born November 22, 1877.



## TENTH GENERATION.

[86.] SOPHIE ELIZA DUNBAR<sup>9</sup>, (daughter of *Sophie Sterry* [*Mauran*] *Dunbar*<sup>8</sup>; of *Sophie Sterry* and *Dr. Mauran*<sup>7</sup>; of *Sophie* [*Russell*] *Sterry*<sup>6</sup>; of *Joseph Russell*<sup>5</sup>;) born December 9, 1849; married Henry G. Hill, April 27, 1875; they have one child, being the tenth generation from John Russell, Senior, of Woburn:

- i. MINNIE DUNBAR HILL,<sup>10</sup> born March 16, 1876.

[87.] JOSIAH MYRICK HAINES<sup>9</sup>, (son of *Joseph* and *Abigail Cole* [*Goodenow*] *Haines*, the latter a granddaughter of *Jeremiah Russell*<sup>6</sup>), born June 27, 1836; married Mary Chapman, December 22, 1868, and has two children:

- i. HELEN HAINES,<sup>10</sup> born March 9, 1871.
- ii. LAWRENCE HAINES,<sup>10</sup> born May 1, 1874.

[88.] SARAH G. HAINES<sup>9</sup>, (daughter of *Joseph* and *Abby Haines*<sup>8</sup>; of *Sally T.* [*Russell*] *Goodenow*<sup>7</sup>; of *Jeremiah Russell*<sup>6</sup>.) born April 9, 1841; married Bradford A. White, October 21, 1869. They have one child:

- i. ETHEL WHITE,<sup>10</sup> born May 2, 1872.

[89.] SARAH E. STURGES<sup>9</sup>, (daughter of *Ira* and *Rebecca G.* [*Russell*] *Sturges*<sup>8</sup>; of *Sally T.* [*Russell*] *Goodenow*<sup>7</sup>; of *Jeremiah Russell*<sup>6</sup>.) born November —, 1846; married J. Manchester Haynes.

They have three children:

- i. MARIAN DOUGLAS HAYNES,<sup>10</sup> born January 21, 1867.
- ii. STURGES HAYNES,<sup>10</sup> born February 17, 1871.
- iii. HOPE HAYNES,<sup>10</sup> born July —, 1876.



[90] FRANK E. RUSSELL<sup>9</sup>, (son of *John Newton Russell*<sup>8</sup>; of *Rowland T.*<sup>7</sup>; of *Jeremiah Russell*,<sup>6</sup>) born June 23, 1854; married Lizzie P. Flint, January 13, 1874.

They have had one child :

- i. ADDIE N. RUSSELL,<sup>10</sup> born February 14, 1875.

[91.] EDITH E. RUSSELL<sup>9</sup>, daughter of *John Newton Russell*<sup>8</sup>; of *Rowland T.*<sup>7</sup>; born September 17, 1857; married Alexander Trott, of Damariscotta, Maine, and has one child :

- i. JENNIE LANE TROTT,<sup>10</sup> born July —, 1876.



THE LINES OF

JONATHAN AND THOMAS RUSSELL,<sup>4</sup>

SONS OF JOHN RUSSELL.<sup>3</sup>

---

[The greater portion of our information regarding this branch of the family, was received too late to be printed in its most appropriate connection; and it is therefore thought that lucidity of arrangement will be best subserved by printing all the details in this separate form. They were furnished by Edward Braman, Esq., of New York, himself a descendant of John Russell, and who, upon learning that this genealogy was in preparation, promptly signified his readiness to contribute not only such particulars as he already possessed, but also all that he could procure. Without his zealous and intelligent aid this department of our work must have been exceedingly meagre.]

Deacon JONATHAN RUSSELL,<sup>4</sup> (son of *John Russell*<sup>3</sup> and Elizabeth Palmer,) of *John, Jr.*<sup>2</sup>; of *John, Sen.*<sup>1</sup>); born at Woburn, November 7, 1700. Settled in Sherborn, Massachusetts, north-east of Farm Lake, and died August 21, 1775. He married, July 13, 1727, Mary, daughter of John Cooledge, of Sherborn; born May 13, 1701; died July 18, 1771. Deacon Russell was selectman ten years, and seventeen years deacon in the church.

Their children were :

- i. MARY RUSSELL,<sup>5</sup> born December 11, 1728. 7<sup>5</sup>
- ✓ ii. ELIZABETH RUSSELL,<sup>5</sup> born October 7, 1830; married Silas Stone, of Natick.
- iii. JONATHAN RUSSELL,<sup>5</sup> born April 5, 1732. (See below.)
- iv. MARY RUSSELL,<sup>5</sup> born March 7, 1734-5; died 1826, aged 92; married Hopestill Leland.



- v. SARAH RUSSELL,<sup>5</sup> born August 4, 1736.
- vi. JUDITH RUSSELL,<sup>5</sup> born October 30, 1738.
- vii. JOHN RUSSELL,<sup>5</sup> born March 16, 1740-1; died 1760, on his return from the army at Crown Point.
- viii. AMOS RUSSELL,<sup>5</sup> born March 29, 1745.

JONATHAN RUSSELL, JR.,<sup>5</sup> (son of Deacon *Jonathan*<sup>4</sup>; of *John*<sup>3</sup>); born April 5, 1732; married Elizabeth Daniels, who died May 13, 1793.

Their children, born in Sherborn, were :

- i. JOHN RUSSELL,<sup>6</sup> born December 1, 1769; died young.
- ii. JONATHAN RUSSELL,<sup>6</sup> born April 13, 1772; inherited the homestead farm, and was living in 1848, (when Morse wrote).
- iii. ANNA RUSSELL,<sup>6</sup> born June 5, 1774; married, September 19, 1799, Deacon Jeremiah Smith, of Medfield.
- iv. MARY RUSSELL,<sup>6</sup> born April 13, 1776; married, October 14, 1800, Oliver Wight.
- v. JOSEPH RUSSELL,<sup>6</sup> born April 13, 1776; died young.
- vi. BETTY RUSSELL,<sup>6</sup> born June 15, 1779; married Oliver Wight, (not the above).
- vii. JULIA RUSSELL,<sup>6</sup> born February 3, 1786; married Solomon Bigelow, of Sherborn.

THOMAS RUSSELL,<sup>4</sup> (youngest son of *John Russell*,<sup>3</sup> and Elizabeth Palmer; son of *John, Junior*<sup>2</sup>; of *John, Senior*<sup>1</sup>); born at Woburn, June 26, 1705; removed to Sherborn; settled on the south-east side of Course Brook, and died prior to 1790. He married Hannah, daughter of Isaac Cooledge, Esq., of Sherborn, by Hannah, his wife, daughter of Captain Joseph and Hannah (Badcock) Morse, of Sherborn; born March 18, 1711-12; died December 21, 1800; "age 90." She



was niece to Mary Cooledge, wife of Deacon Jonathan Russell.

Their children were :

- i. JOEL RUSSELL,<sup>5</sup> born March 7, 1733-4 ; "died, aged 115 years ; married Rebecca ——— ; had Edward, 1770, and removed." [Morse's *Families of Sherborn*, &c. ; the age probably a misprint.]
- ii. REBECCA RUSSELL,<sup>5</sup> born April 20, 1735.
- iii. ISAAC RUSSELL,<sup>5</sup> born September 27, 1736.
- iv. HANNAH RUSSELL,<sup>5</sup> born January 27, 1738-9.
- v. HANNAH RUSSELL,<sup>5</sup> (second) ; born February 21, 1740-1.
- vi. ISAAC RUSSELL,<sup>5</sup> born November 21, 1742.
- vii. THOMAS RUSSELL,<sup>5</sup> born December 13, 1744 ; by wife Abigail, had : 1. Daniel, born April 7, 1775.  
2. Joseph, born November 1, 1776. 3. Arnold, baptized August 23, 1778. 4. Thomas, baptized March 4, 1781. 5. Nabby, born May 30, 1783.  
6. Shubael, baptized November 20, 1785.
- viii. HANNAH RUSSELL,<sup>5</sup> born May 11, 1746.
- ix. SARAH RUSSELL,<sup>5</sup> born September 28, 1748.
- x. ISAAC RUSSELL,<sup>5</sup> (" Lieutenant ") born March 8, 1750. [Morse's Family Record says he was born May 11, 1750.] Died February 26, 1821.
- xi. HANNAH RUSSELL,<sup>5</sup> born April 2, 1752 ; married, 1779, Samuel Cooledge.
- xii. SAMUEL RUSSELL,<sup>5</sup> born November 18, 1754.

Captain ISAAC RUSSELL<sup>5</sup>, (son of *Thomas Russell*<sup>4</sup> and *Hannah Cooledge* ; of *John*<sup>3</sup> ; of *John, Junior*<sup>2</sup>) ; born at Sherborn, March 8. (or May 11.) 1750 ; inherited the homestead on Course, or Chestnut Brook. In 1791 he sold it to John Hill, (in whose family it still remained in 1848,) step-uncle to his wife, and removed to Staatsburgh, Dutchess County, New York, where he had purchased a property lying on the Hudson river,



adjoining that of Captain Jesse Eames, late of Framingham, Massachusetts, on one side, and on the other that of Governor Morgan Lewis. All three of these neighbors had been soldiers of the Revolution.

Mr. Philip Smith, in his recently published History of Dutchess County, says: "Isaac F. Russell, the venerable postmaster at Rhinebeck Station, related some facts connected with the early settlers of this vicinity. His father, Isaac Russell, was from Sherborn, Massachusetts, and was a Lieutenant in the Revolutionary army. His captain was killed at the battle of Saratoga, when Russell was promoted to that office. One Ames (Eames), was a captain of the Athol company, and a friendship sprang up between the two young officers that lasted through life. They were employed to assist in guarding Burgoyne's captive troops when they were marched through our county to Fishkill. They stopped and encamped one night in the vicinity of Staatsburgh, and were so charmed with the country that they mutually agreed if their lives were spared they would locate there after the war was over. This they afterwards did, taking up some of the most desirable land in that quarter. Russell also took an active part in the suppression of Shay's rebellion, and used to relate many entertaining incidents connected with that event." Captain Russell was present at the battle of Bunker Hill. His widow received a pension until her death.

He died at Staatsburgh, February 26, 1821, and was buried in the Episcopal churchyard at Hyde Park.\*

\*Extracts from Letter of Isaac F. Russell to his son, Henry A. Russell:

RHINECLIFF, N. Y., May 4, 1879.

\* \* \* When the Revolution commenced my father was made Quartermaster of the Middlesex County regiments, and was in the battle at Bunker Hill, where he fired twenty-nine bullets at the British. I have often heard him describe the battle. After that fight,



He married Hannah, daughter of John Fairbanks and Hannah Fiske, his wife; and granddaughter of Doctor Jonathan Fairbanks, Junior, and Hannah, his wife, sister of Isaac Cooledge, before named, and of Mary Cooledge, wife of Deacon Jonathan Russell. She was born at Sherborn, July 13, 1759, and died at Staatsburgh, January 6, 1845. (See Note.)

They had ten children, of whom the first seven were born at Sherborn, and the last three at Staatsburgh:

- i. ISAAC RUSSELL,<sup>6</sup> born January 10, 1778; died April 17, 1778.
- ii. JAMES RUSSELL,<sup>6</sup> born September 24, 1779; died June 20, 1866; of whom presently.

Capt. Cooledge, my father, and Mr. Brown, son of the clergyman of the town, raised a company at their own expense, armed and equipped them. Capt. Cooledge raised thirty men, Lieut. Russell twenty men, and Ensign Brown ten, making sixty in all. Other companies were also raised in Middlesex County, (one by Capt. Jesse Eames), enough to form a battalion; when they were ordered to Saratoga, N. Y., and were at the surrender of Gen. Burgoyne. Capt. Cooledge was killed in one of the skirmishes at that place, after which my father was made Captain of the Company. After the surrender of Gen. Burgoyne, the battalion was ordered to Fishkill, on the Hudson. On the march down they encamped at Staatsburgh, and were detained there for two or three days. Capt. Eames and father concluded, if the Revolution ever ended, they would purchase farms in Staatsburgh, which they did, adjoining each other, of 180 acres each. Father lived until he was 72 years of age; Capt. Eames lived until he was 90 years old. My father was in several of the battles of the Revolutionary War. After that was over, my father, with his company went with Gen. Lincoln to suppress "Shay's Rebellion," which they effectually did.

After that he moved to Staatsburgh, where I was born in 1799. It is impossible to give you a history of it all.

Mr. Brown, then pastor of the church in Sherborn, married my father and mother. We are connected with the Cooledges, Fisks, Fairbanks, Hills, Lelands, and all the first families at that time in Sherborn.

\* \* \* I have lived in the town of Rhinebeck since 1822; was Assessor one year; Supervisor three years; Justice of the Peace thirty-six years; and have been Postmaster for twenty-seven years at this place, (Rhinecliff), and still hold the office; was never a Democrat, but was a *Whig*, then a Republican, all my days, and expect always *to be one*.

[I may add that Mr. Russell was one of the Editors of the "American," a weekly, published at Poughkeepsie, 1845-50. He has frequently been a delegate to the Republican State Conventions. Also, member of I. O. of O. F. and F. & A. M.]

On his mother's side Capt. Isaac Russell was descended from the families of Morse, of Dedham and Sherborn; Livermore and Phillips, of Watertown; and Badcock, of Milton.

The ancestry of Mrs. Russell includes the names of Fiske, of Watertown and Framingham; Warren, Barron, Whitney, and Jones, of Watertown; Adams, of Braintree and Medfield; Paine, of Braintree and Medfield; Leland, Bullard and Cooledge, of Sherborn.

See Bond's *Watertown*, Barry's *Framingham*, and Morse's *Families of Sherborn*, etc.



- iii. RHODA RUSSELL,<sup>6</sup> born April 28, 1781; died February 2, 1864; married John Amerman, of Rhinebeck, New York, who died August 15, 1853, aged 75, and had eleven children. [See note *a.*]
- iv. MARY RUSSELL,<sup>6</sup> born April 15, 1783; died April 1, 1849; married, in 1806, Cornelius Van Vliet, Junior, of Staatsburgh, son of Cornelius Van Vliet and Helena Garrison, born February 10, 1783; died April 22, 1863; and had nine children. [See note *b.*]
- v. PERSIS EMELINE RUSSELL,<sup>6</sup> born March 15, 1785; died March 28, 1845; married Frederick Marshall, (who bought the farm of Captain Jesse Eames, deceased,) son of John Marshall; born June 22, 1794; died June 12, 1871; and had three children. [See note *c.*]
- vi. HANNAH RUSSELL,<sup>6</sup> born May 1, 1788; died March 13, 1822; married Isaac I. Balding, of Poughkeepsie, son of Isaac Balding and Mary Simmons; died January 20, 1861, aged 77, and had five children. [See note *d.*]
- vii. MARTHA RUSSELL,<sup>6</sup> born August 26, 1790; died ———, 1872; married Jacob Paulding, son of Major John *Pauling*, of Dutchess County, and removed to Watertown, New York. He died ——— ———. They had two children. [See note *e.*]
- viii. HIRAM RUSSELL,<sup>6</sup> born February 26, 1793; died February 18, 1795.
- ix. ELIZA HELEN RUSSELL,<sup>6</sup> born January 17, 1796; died September 25, 1823; married John Bard, son of Anthony Bard, of Rhinebeck; died, 1874; and had two children. [See note *f.*]
- x. ISAAC FAIRBANKS RUSSELL,<sup>6</sup> born August 4, 1799; living in 1879; of whom presently.

JAMES RUSSELL,<sup>6</sup> (son of Capt. *Isaac* and *Hannah* [Cooledge] *Russell*<sup>5</sup>; of *Thomas*<sup>4</sup>; of *John*<sup>3</sup>; of *John, Junior*<sup>2</sup>); born September 24, 1779; died June 20, 1866; inherited the homestead at Staatsburgh. He



was several times a member of the Board of Supervisors, and Justice of the Peace for many years. For upwards of thirty years he was postmaster at Staatsburgh—until he resigned the office, about 1856. He was long a member of the vestry of the Episcopal Church, at Hyde Park, and at the time of his death had been sixteen years senior warden.

He married, about 1822, Sally, daughter of Uriah and Lucy (Townsend) Gibbs, of Hyde Park, New York, and formerly of Framingham, Massachusetts. (See Barry's History of Framingham.) She died February 14, 1858, in her 68th year.

They had two children :

- i. JULIA RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> born November 5, 1823; died November 5, 1826, aged just three years.
- ii. JAMES RUSSELL, Junior,<sup>7</sup> living 1879.

JAMES RUSSELL, Junior,<sup>7</sup> (son of *James* and *Sally* [*Gibbs*] *Russell*); inherited the homestead at his father's death, in 1866, where he still resides.

He has been a member of the Board of Supervisors, and has held other local offices.

He married Julia Asenath, second daughter of William Prince and Maria (Skiff) Williams, of Hyde Park.

They have four children :

- i. WALTER CARLISLE RUSSELL,<sup>8</sup>
- ii. WILLIAM JAMES RUSSELL,<sup>8</sup>
- iii. HERBERT RUSSELL,<sup>8</sup>
- iv. ANNA RUSSELL,<sup>8</sup> born in 1862.

ISAAC FAIRBANKS RUSSELL,<sup>6</sup> (youngest son of Captain *Isaac* and *Hannah* [*Fairbanks*] *Russell*<sup>5</sup>; of *Thomas*<sup>4</sup>; of *John*<sup>3</sup>; of *John Junior*<sup>2</sup>; of *John Senior*<sup>1</sup>); was born



at Staatsburgh, August 4, 1799. He married, first, June 27, 1821, Catharine Van Steenburgh, born at Wurtemberg, in the town of Rhinebeck, New York, January 21, 1806, and died January 14, 1859. She was the only child of Jacob (son of Matthew) Van Steenburgh, by Margaret, his wife, only child of Adam and Elizabeth Progue, of Wurtemberg.

He married, second, in 1862, Eliza, daughter of George Briggs, of Rhinebeck, by whom he has had no children. By his first wife he had thirteen children :

1. HENRY ADAM RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> born February 14, 1822. He removed to Ithaca, New York, and afterwards settled in the city of New York. He has been (in 1879), twenty-two years a Railroad agent, and has his residence at High Bridge, on Harlem River. He is Past Master of Cyrus Lodge, 208, and member of Adelplic 4, and Morton Commandery, No. 4. He was member of the Board of Education, town of Morrisania, 1873-74. He married at Ithaca, August 28, 1851, Julia Maria Mandeville, daughter of Reuben De Witt Mandeville, and Margaret, his wife, daughter of William and Matilda (Cole) Jackson, of Maryland. Her grandfather, Rev. Garrett Mandeville, of Pompton Plains, New Jersey, removed to Tompkins county, New York, where he was the first settled minister. His wife, Margaret De Witt, of Ulster county, New York, was cousin of Governor De Witt Clinton. The Mandevilles are of Huguenot descent, and are said to have brought their Bible fixed in the soles of their shoes.

Their children were :

- i. ROSE MARGARET RUSSELL,<sup>8</sup> born January 20, 1853; died December 6, 1859.



- ii. MAY MANDEVILLE RUSSELL,<sup>8</sup> born May 25, 1855.
- iii. THOMAS HENRY RUSSELL,<sup>8</sup> born March 11, 1858; died December 2, 1859.
- iv. VIOLA HENRIETTA RUSSELL,<sup>8</sup> born September 10, 1861.
- v. WILLIAM DEWITT RUSSELL,<sup>8</sup> born July 30, 1864.
- vi. AUGUSTA IMOGENE RUSSELL,<sup>8</sup> born August 22, 1866; died November 16, 1876.
- vii. FREDERICK PAYNE RUSSELL,<sup>8</sup> born December 19, 1868; died October 28, 1876.

2. EMELINE RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> born 1824; graduated at the Normal College, Albany, New York; married, 1849, Louis H. Lawyer, of Canajoharie, New York, who died in 1872, son of a clergyman of Sharon Springs, New York, and editor of a newspaper.

Their children were:

- i. LOUIS HENRY LAWYER,<sup>8</sup> employed in General Ticket Department of the New York Central Railroad, at Albany, New York; married Ida, daughter of Thomas Roselle, of New York City.
- ii. CHARLES ERNEST LAWYER.<sup>8</sup>
- iii. EMELINE LAWYER,<sup>8</sup> teacher in a public school, New York City.

3. CATHARINE JULIETTE RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> born 1826 or 1827; married Christopher Miller, and resides at Hackensack, New Jersey.

Their child is:

KITTY MILLER.<sup>8</sup> married, 1877, J. M. Schmultz, private Secretary to the President of the Western Union Telegraph Company; have one child, son; live at Hackensack.

4. ETHELINDA RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> born May 12, 1829; died July 10, 1854; married Griffin Marquart, of Rhinebeck.



Their children are :

- i. FRANK MARQUART,<sup>8</sup> born 1852.
- ii. LILLIE MARQUART,<sup>8</sup> born 1854.

5. MARY RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> born 1831 ; married Samuel H. Paulding, now of New York, son of Levi Paulding and Hannah Griffin, and grandson of Major John Pawling, of Dutchess county. He was in the War of the Rebellion, promoted to first Lieutenant in the company raised in Rhinebeck, and was with Sherman in his "march to the sea." He is a member of the Knights Templar. Mrs. Paulding is Worthy Matron of a chapter of Eastern Star.

Their children are :

- i. JOHN LINDEN PAULDING.<sup>8</sup>
- ii. CHARLES PAULDING.<sup>8</sup>

6. JOSEPHINE RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> born, 1833 ; married, November 18, 1853, John L. Greene, now of Astoria, Long Island. He was captain in a company of Volunteers from Dutchess county, in the war of the Rebellion, and was in charge of a post near Nashville during Sherman's "march to the sea."

Their children are :

MINNIE JANE GREENE,<sup>8</sup> FLORA LINDEN GREENE,<sup>8</sup> both teachers.

7. ELIZABETH RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> born February 16, 1836 ; died March 17, 1836.

8. ISAAC RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> born about 1838 ; of Flushing, Long Island. He enlisted in the 44th New York Volunteers, (Ellsworth Zouaves,) in 1861, and served during the war. Was Sergeant Bugler in the regiment.



He was wounded in the foot at Malvern Hill ; in the leg at Spottsylvania Court House, in the Wilderness Campaign, (when he lay on the battle-field from Sunday, until Tuesday morning), and in the arm at Gaines' Mill. He married Mary Ann, daughter of Gilbert Valentine, of New York and Flushing.

Their children were :

- i. GILBERT VALENTINE RUSSELL,<sup>8</sup> born August 21, 1871.
- ii. MARY VALENTINE RUSSELL,<sup>8</sup> born February 14, 1876.
- iii. HENRY VALENTINE RUSSELL,<sup>8</sup> born January 21, 1879.

9. JAMES HIRAM RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> born May 17, 1840. He enlisted August 8, 1861, in the 44th New York Volunteers, (Ellsworth Zouaves,) as a private, promoted to Corporal, Sergeant, 2nd and 1st Lieutenants, ("for bravery,"—General's orders), and declined a Captain's commission. Resigned August 6, 1863. He was engaged in the battles at Yorktown, Hanover Court House, Gaines' Mill, Malvern, Groveton, Fredericksburgh, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, and in several skirmishes. At Groveton he was wounded in the thigh. He was made member of Sagamore Lodge, New York, November 18, 1863 ; served as Senior Deacon, Junior Warden and Secretary. He is now Cable Receiver, Western Union Telegraph Company, New York. He married, September 19, 1867, Elizabeth D. Phillips.

Their children were :

JAMES HIRAM, JUNIOR,<sup>8</sup> FRANK MILLER,<sup>8</sup> MABEL EUNICE.<sup>8</sup>

10. ANNA RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> married in 1866, Courtland R. Case, and removed to Kansas.

Their four children are :

LILLIE,<sup>8</sup> ELLA,<sup>8</sup> CHARLES,<sup>8</sup> FLORENCE.<sup>8</sup>



11. LOUIS RICHARD RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> born October 21, 1845. He is a machinist; lived in New York, where he learned his business, and pursued the studies of mechanical drawing, algebra, geometry, philosophy and chemistry, at the Cooper Institute. Not succeeding in establishing a business in New York, on his own account, he removed to Bay City, Michigan, in 1873, where he still resides, (1879). He became a member of Livingston Lodge, New York, in 1870, and afterwards served as Marshal and Senior Deacon. He married at Bay City, August 3, 1875, Jennie, third and youngest child of William R. and Phœbe O. Taylor, who was born at Brighton, Ontario, July 19, 1856.

Their child is:

EDITH FLORENCE RUSSELL,<sup>8</sup> born November 14, 1878.

12. ELLA RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> born 1849; graduated at the State Normal College, at Albany; married, in 1876, John Alfred Searing, now of Plainfield, New Jersey.

13. LILLIE RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> born 1852; married, in 1877, Mandeville Myers, of Rhinebeck, New York.

---

DAUGHTERS OF CAPTAIN ISAAC RUSSELL AND THEIR FAMILIES.

*a.* RHODA RUSSELL, daughter of Captain Isaac Russell,<sup>5</sup> married John Amerman, of Rhinebeck, New York, son of Albert Amerman.

Their children were:

- i. HANNAH AMERMAN,<sup>7</sup> died unmarried.
- ii. THOMAS AMERMAN,<sup>7</sup> died, unmarried, February 1, 1864, (the day before his mother died), aged 62.
- iii. JAMES RUSSELL AMERMAN,<sup>7</sup> of New York, married Mary Ann Valentine, and died, leaving no children.
- iv. JANE AUGUSTA AMERMAN,<sup>7</sup> married Marinus Lanagan, and died, leaving children.



- v. PERSIS,<sup>7</sup> married George Crouse. vi. MARTHA,<sup>7</sup> married William Schryver.  
 vii. ISAAC RUSSELL AMERMAN,<sup>7</sup> of New York, married Henrietta Valentine, sister  
 of his brother James' wife, and died, leaving children.  
 viii. PETER,<sup>7</sup> ix. RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> x. WILLIAM,<sup>7</sup>  
 xl. ALBERT AMERMAN,<sup>7</sup> of Cold Spring, New York.

*b.* MARY RUSSELL,<sup>6</sup> daughter of Captain Isaac Russell,<sup>5</sup> married, 1806, Cornelius Van Vliet, Junior, of Staatsburgh, son of Cornelius Van Vliet and Helena Garrison. Children:

- i. HELEN VAN VLIET,<sup>7</sup> born June 22, 1807; died October 1, 1857; married, 1832, Colonel Samuel H. Braman, of Hyde Park, born January 20, 1807; died June 16, 1846; and had six children.
- ii. HANNAH VAN VLIET,<sup>7</sup> born March 16, 1809; unmarried.
- iii. HIRAM VAN VLIET,<sup>7</sup> born January 27, 1811; died August 26, 1837; unmarried.
- iv. CLARISSA MARIA VAN VLIET,<sup>7</sup> born April 9, 1813; unmarried.
- v. WILLIAM RUSSELL VAN VLIET,<sup>7</sup> of New York; born June 1, 1815; died February 25, 1872; married, 1841, Caroline, daughter of David Mulford; born November 30, 1817; died March 7, 1862; had three children.
- vi. SUSAN VAN VLIET,<sup>7</sup> born October 7, 1817; married, 1812, Rev. William Barham Heath; born, 1816; died, 1845; one child.
- vii. JAMES RUSSELL VAN VLIET,<sup>7</sup> of Staatsburgh, born April 4, 1820; unmarried.
- viii. ISAAC FISKE VAN VLIET, M. D.,<sup>7</sup> of Rhinebeck, born June 11, 1822; died February 23, 1876; married, 1847, Susan, daughter of David C. Benjamin, of Fishkill; had four children.
- ix. MARY ASENATH VAN VLIET,<sup>7</sup> born April 13, 1827; unmarried.

*c.* PERSIS EMELINE RUSSELL,<sup>6</sup> daughter of Captain Isaac Russell,<sup>5</sup> married about 1823, Frederick Marshall, son of John Marshall. They had three children, all daughters, the first two of whom died in infancy, and the third:

- iii. ANGELINA MARSHALL,<sup>7</sup> born June, 1828; died March 5, 1859; married, in 1851, John Kip Hewlett, a descendant, on his mother's side, of the celebrated Annetje Jans, by her first husband, Rocloff Jans. Domine Bogardus was the second husband of Annetje Jans. Five children.

*d.* HANNAH RUSSELL,<sup>6</sup> daughter of Captain Isaac Russell,<sup>5</sup> married, 1806, Isaac I. Balding, of Poughkeepsie, son of Isaac Balding and Mary Simmons. Children:

- i. ANGELINA BALDING,<sup>7</sup> born April 2, 1807; died February 8, 1870; married General Isaac I. Platt, of Poughkeepsie; born September 10, 1802; died December 4, 1866; no children.
- ii. MARY BALDING,<sup>7</sup> born August 2, 1809; died May 3, 1843; married George C. Marshall, of Poughkeepsie; born March 5, 1802; died August 12, 1860; seven children.
- iii. JAMES RUSSELL BALDING,<sup>7</sup> of Philadelphia, (firm of Bailey & Co., Jewelers,) born 1811; died February 27, 1872; married, first, Mrs. Sarah Wade, who died June 12, 1853; and second, in 1854, Mary, daughter of Major and Lucie (Benedict) Bailey, of Poughkeepsie. [See Benedict Genealogy.] No children by either wife.



iv. PERSIS BALDING,<sup>7</sup> born 1814; died March 23, 1870; married Benjamin C. Van Vliet, of Poughkeepsie; died February 25, 1845, aged 45. Eight children.

v. ELIZA BALDING,<sup>7</sup> married Jacob D. Dibble, late of New York, now of Irvington; both living, 1879; eight children.

e. MARTHA RUSSELL,<sup>6</sup> daughter of Captain Isaac Russell,<sup>5</sup> married about 1823, Jacob Paulding, son of Major John Paulding,\* of the Revolutionary Army, a descendant of Henry Pawling, patentee of what is now Staatsburgh. They removed to New York, and afterwards to Watertown, New York, where they died. Jacob was born March 4, 1787, and died March 23, 1877. Their children were:

i. JOHN PAWLING,<sup>7</sup> of Rodman, New York, counsellor at law, who died in 1866.

ii. ELIZA PAWLING,<sup>7</sup> died about 1850; unmarried.

f. ELIZA HELEN RUSSELL,<sup>5</sup> daughter of Captain Isaac Russell,<sup>5</sup> married about 1815, John Bard, son of Anthony Bard, of Rhinebeck, and Helena Dubois. He died at Woodstock, New York, in 1874.

They had two children:

i. HELEN BARD,<sup>7</sup> married, first, in 1843, George Van Vliet, of Poughkeepsie, New York, civil engineer, nephew of Cornelius Van Vliet, Junior, born July 18, 1816, and died July 2, 1845; and second, in 1850, Seth Makepeace Capron, of Wahlen, Orange county, New York, (see Descendants of Banfield Capron), a graduate of the Military Academy at West Point, and for some time after an officer of the United States Army; born at Cumberland, Rhode Island, September 11, 1799; died November 30, 1878; no children by either marriage.

ii. JOHN RUSSELL BARD,<sup>7</sup> born December 26, 1819; died April 4, 1822.

\* The name of Pawling, in quite early times, was sometimes changed to "Paulding," and in this branch of the family the latter mode of spelling now prevails. The old way of spelling is still preserved in the name of the town of *Pawling*, Dutchess county.

Note to JAMES RUSSELL, of Holliston, Massachusetts, (page 37,) whose daughter, Abigail, married Jonathan Russell,<sup>5</sup> taken from Morse's History of Sherborn and Holliston:—

JAMES RUSSELL, Esq. and Deacon; probably of the distinguished family of this name early in Charlestown, and perhaps son or nephew of Mr. James Russell, of Medford, 1699, came from Marblehead to Holliston, was chosen Deacon, June, 1748, and was the first magistrate appointed in Holliston. He was of a generous and hospitable disposition, and seems to have been a man of refinement. He died September 16, 1777, aged 62. He married, November 24, 1737, Abigail Lovet, whose family are reputed to have been from Salem, but quite as probably from Braintree, and of the same stock as the Lovets of Mendon. She had many sisters, and if Holliston and Sherborn then had an aristocracy, they belonged to it. Deacon Russell had: i. Mary, August, 18, 1738, married Samuel Park, Esq., of Holliston. ii. Elizabeth, March 11, 1739, married James Mellen, of Hopkinton; had: 1. David, M. D., who died at Hudson, New York, aged eighty-three. 2. William, who died at Hudson, New York, aged sixty. 3. James, who settled at Spafford, New York. 4. A daughter, who married Rev. Dr. Fisk, of New Braintree, and now (1856) living. iii. Lovet, born March 4, 1741-2, died April 5, 1745. iv. John, born June 24, 1741; died September 21, 1745. v. Abigail, born April 13, 1746; married Mr. JONA. RUSSELL, of Providence, 1768, and was mother of Hon. JONA. RUSSELL, LL. D., who as U. S. Legatus Pacificus, signed the Treaty of Ghent, 1814.





*Solomon Drowne, M.D.*



# THE DROWNE BRANCH

OF THE

RUSSELL FAMILY.

---

SOLOMON DROWNE, M. D., born in Providence, Rhode Island, March 11, 1753, married November 20, 1777, in Holliston, Mass., ELIZABETH RUSSELL,<sup>5</sup> (daughter of Thomas Russell,<sup>4</sup> and Honora [Onner] Loud, of Boston). She was born April 16, 1759. Both died at Mount Hygeia, in Foster, Rhode Island; he, February 5, 1834, and she, May 15, 1844.

Their children were :

- i. SOPHIA DROWNE, born March 11, 1779; died in Providence, June 20, 1784.
- ii. ELIZA RUSSELL DROWNE, born December 31, 1781; died in Foster, April 30, 1865.
- iii. CORNELIA DROWNE, born September 30, 1783; died in Foster, January 26, 1847.
- iv. SOPHIA DROWNE, born June 6, 1786; died in Providence, October 29, 1786.
- v. SOPHIA DROWNE, born October 9, 1787; died in Foster, August 29, 1816.
- vi. SARAH DROWNE, born September 10, 1790.
- vii. WILLIAM DROWNE, born October 26, 1793; died in Foster, June 15, 1874.



- viii. SOLOMON HORACE DROWNE, born August 24, 1796; died in Woodstock, Connecticut, July 14, 1848.
- ix. HENRY BERNARDIN DROWNE, born April 6, 1799; died in Providence, February 7, 1873.

The daughters of Dr. Drowne were all born in Providence.

Solomon Drowne, M. D., was a great grandson of Leonard Drowne,\* who came from the west of England on the accession of Charles the Second, and whose grave is in the old Copp's Hill Burying Ground, Boston, Massachusetts. His grandfather and father were also named Solomon, and his mother, Mersey (Tillinghast) Arnold, was a granddaughter of the Rev. Pardon Tillinghast, of Providence, Rhode Island. He graduated at Rhode Island College, (now Brown University,) in 1773; studied medicine, and received medical degrees from the University of Pennsylvania and from Dartmouth College, New Hampshire. Dr. Drowne served as surgeon for several years, (1776-1780,) during the war of the Revolution, in various hospitals and regiments, and was in Sullivan's Expedition upon Rhode Island. In the fall of 1780 he went on a cruise as surgeon in the private sloop of war Hope, his journal of which, with the genealogy of his family, has been printed. He won the regard of Lafayette, the Counts

\*LEONARD DROWNE, the ancestor of the Drowne family, was born in 1646, and carried on ship building at Kittery, Maine; but in consequence of the Indian wars removed his family and business in 1692, to Boston, where he died October 31, 1729. His oldest son Solomon, born January 23, 1681, was a ship-builder at Bristol, R. I., where he died October 9, 1730. The grandson, Solomon, born October 4, 1706, settled in Providence as a merchant in 1730, and for half a century bore a prominent part in the affairs of the town, which he represented in the General Assembly. Dr. Manning, of Brown University, writes that he "found him one of the pillars of the church on his coming to Providence." He died June 25, 1780, and was much respected for his strict probity, his sound judgment, and other sterling traits of character.



de Rochambeau and d'Estaing, as well as of other French officers, to such a degree, by his medical ability and skill as a surgeon, that the chief of the medical staff entrusted their invalid soldiers to his care when they left for home.

In 1783 he was elected to the Board of Fellows in Brown University. A year later he went to London, and spent several months in travelling over England, and in visiting the hospitals and medical schools. In May, 1785, he visited Holland and Belgium for similar purposes, and then went to Paris. While in France, he was often a guest of Dr. Franklin, at Passy, in whose society he met Mr. Jefferson, and other distinguished men. On his return to Providence, he resumed the practice of medicine; but, in 1788, journeyed to Ohio, and resided for nearly a year at Marietta. While there he delivered a funeral eulogy on Gen. James M. Varnum, (whom he had attended in his last sickness,) and also the first anniversary oration on the settlement of Marietta, April 7, 1789. He was also present, participating with Gen. St. Clair and others, in the Treaties at Fort Harmar, in 1788-9, with Corn Planter and other Indian chiefs. Returning to his native town he continued his practice until 1792, when, in consequence of impaired health, he removed with his family to Morgantown, West Virginia, stopping *en route* to see Gen. Washington, at Mt. Vernon; and, in 1794, the danger from border incursions of Indians being over, he went to Union, Fayette county, Pennsylvania, where he lived seven years. In 1801, he retraced his steps to Rhode Island, and a little later settled in Foster. He called his place Mt. Hygeia, and here he resided the remainder



of his days, devoting himself to professional duties, to his botanical garden, and to his scientific, classical and literary studies.

Dr. Drowne filled several public offices. He was in 1811, appointed Professor of Materia Medica and Botany, in Brown University; and in 1819 was elected a delegate to the convention which formed the National Pharmacopœia, by the Rhode Island Medical Society, of which he was Vice President. He took an active part in the organization and proceedings of the Rhode Island Society for the Encouragement of Domestic Industry, before which he delivered addresses on several occasions. In 1824, in connection with his son, William Drowne, he published the *Farmer's Guide*, a comprehensive work on husbandry and gardening. He contributed various scientific and literary articles to the journals of the day, and participated in the proceedings of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and other learned bodies, of which he was a member. His *Lines to the Memory of Dr. Joseph Warren*, written shortly after the battle of Bunker Hill, are truly patriotic and evince the brotherly regard that existed between them professionally and as "Sons of Liberty."\* During his life he delivered many botanical lectures, public orations and addresses, highly creditable to him as a man of refined taste and varied acquisitions, among which may be mentioned several commemorative of American

\*Dr. Drowne's brother, Captain William Drowne, born April 17, 1755, (also one of that fraternity,) was with the shelled troops at Roxbury, on the day of the battle of Bunker Hill. In 1776 he was adjutant of Col. Bowen's regiment, of the Rhode Island Brigade, and in 1777 adjutant of Gen. Spencer's Brigade. The following year he embarked at Boston in a private sloop of war;—was an officer in various ships during several years and captured many vessels of the enemy. In 1781, his ship, the *Belisarius*, was taken by a British cruiser, carried to New York, when with other officers, he was transferred to the old Jersey prison ship. On being released, in 1783, he returned to his native place (Providence) with greatly impaired health. He died August 9, 1786.



Independence,—his *Eulogy on Washington*, February 22, 1800, and his *Oration in Aid of the Cause of the Greeks*, Feb. 23, 1824. The latter was delivered by the venerable orator at the First Baptist Meeting House, in Providence, when he was upwards of seventy years of age, with such remarkable fervor and pathos “that it was pronounced the most brilliant performance of his life.”

ELIZABETH (RUSSELL) DROWNE lived in Boston until the breaking out of the Revolutionary war, when, with her brother Thomas, she came to Providence, and formed part of the family of her brother Jonathan Russell.<sup>5</sup> It was here that Dr. Drowne first saw her. There is much to show that Miss Russell appreciated the tastes of the Doctor and was worthy of his love. They were married at the residence of Jonathan Russell, who had removed to Holliston, Massachusetts, on Thanksgiving evening, 1777. Mrs. Drowne remained in Providence with her children while her husband was in Europe, in 1784-5, but accompanied him in 1792, in his journey through Virginia and Pennsylvania, which was then a comparative wilderness. She was fond of flowers and cultivated the choicest kinds, both in her house and garden.

ELIZA RUSSELL DROWNE, daughter of Solomon Drowne, was born December 31, 1781, and died in Foster, April 30, 1865.

For upwards of half a century this lady manifested great interest in the botanical garden of her father at Mt. Hygeia. It contained at one time many rare flowers gathered from all parts of the world, and these were the objects of her constant care. It was at that period the most celebrated garden in the State, and people came long distances to see it.



She had also a talent for painting in water colors, and the evidences of her skill are carefully preserved in the family. Her flower pictures were used from time to time by Dr. Drowne to illustrate his lectures on Botany, when flowers were inaccessible or out of season. Miss Drowne cut numerous forms of paper pictures with scissors, as also curious watch papers with multitudes of birds, squirrels, flowers, trees, etc. Her artistic ability enabled her to represent almost any given subject with either pen or pencil, and she inherited to a remarkable degree a fondness for flowers.

Miss SARAH DROWNE, daughter of Dr. Drowne, was born September 10, 1790. She is the poetess of her father's family. In her early years she constructed verses with great versatility, and formerly recited (unwritten) poems of her composition which possessed much merit. This was her *forte* in the way of illustrating a particular subject, for she could readily improvise her thoughts and entertain for hours a select circle of friends. She had also great fondness for classic literature. An article in the Providence Journal of October 18, 1878, headed "FOSTER—MR. HYGEIA," however, takes off a little of the romantic spirit of the poetical, but adds to the practical realities of life, by stating that "Miss Drowne, who is the last surviving daughter of the late Dr. Drowne, and is now in her eighty-ninth year, has made this season (1878) with her own hands, at the old Drowne homestead, thirty cheeses. Beat this, who can?" Bent with age and household cares, she still clings with tenacity to the old home and its long-time cherished associations from whence so many have passed away.



WILLIAM DROWNE, (son of *Dr. Drowne*.) clergyman and philanthropist, born in Morgantown, Monongalia county, West Virginia, October 26, 1793; died June 15, 1874; married, first, October 10, 1832, Mary Sprague, (daughter of Samuel Sprague and Ruhamah Borden, of Killingly, Connecticut,) born January 4, 1807; and died January 2, 1834.

Her child was :

- i. WILLIAM SPRAGUE DROWNE, born in Foster, November 14, 1833; died at sea, January 5, 1855.

He married, second, May 10, 1836, Emily Day, (daughter of Harvey Day and Olive Dorrance, of Killingly, Connecticut,) born April 28, 1810. Her four children were :

- ii. FRANCIS HERVEY DROWNE, born at Fruit Hill, North Providence, Rhode Island, October 16, 1837.
- iii. ELIZABETH RUSSELL DROWNE, born in Foster, Rhode Island, September 25, 1841.
- iv. EDGAR MERTON DROWNE, born in West Killingly, Connecticut, September 25, 1845; drowned at Cairo, Illinois, November 18, 1862. He died in the service of his country during the war of the Rebellion, and his name is enrolled on one of the bronze tablets of the Soldiers' and Sailors' Monument, in Exchange Place, Providence, Rhode Island.
- v. LUTHER WASHBURN DROWNE, clerk, etc., East Boston, Massachusetts, born at Danielsonville, Connecticut, July 14, 1850; married, November 5, 1874, Abbie Frances Rollins, (daughter of Samuel George Rollins and Lydia Maria Noble, of Biddeford, Maine); born May 7, 1852. Children: 1. *Emily Catharine*, born in East Boston, September 28, 1875. 2. *Elizabeth Russell*, born January 13, 1877. 3. *Edwin Lewis*, born May 18, 1878.



SOLOMON HORACE DROWNE, (son of Dr. Drowne.) agriculturist, of Woodstock, Connecticut, born in Union, Fayette county, Pennsylvania, August 26, 1796; died July 14, 1848; married, September 3, 1832, Susan Leonard, (daughter of Solomon Leonard and Sally Tucker,) of Taunton, Massachusetts.

Their children were :

1. SOPHIA ELIZABETH DROWNE, born in Foster, Rhode Island. March 27, 1833; died August 1, 1854; married, November 24, 1850, Henry Martin Rawson, born March 21, 1830. Children :

i. CORNELIA LOUISA RAWSON, born September 30, 1851; married August 10, 1869, Newton Chase Dana, Cashier of the Butchers and Drovers Bank, of Providence, Rhode Island; born September 11, 1848. Children : 1. *Mabel Louise Dana*, born March 22, 1870. 2. *Russell Newton Dana*, born October 21, 1873.

ii. SOPHIA ELLEN RAWSON, born January 22, 1854.

2. ELLEN DOUGLASS DROWNE, born in Foster, March 13, 1835; married, March 16, 1865, Josiah Allen Blake, born January 9, 1811. Child :

SARAH ELLEN BLAKE, born November 7, 1867.

3. SOLOMON DROWNE, clerk in National Bank of Commerce, in Providence, Rhode Island; born October 27, 1836; married, first, October 27, 1856, Maria Campbell, (daughter of Dr. William Henry Campbell and Esther Gallup.) born July 26, 1836; died September 23, 1868. Child :

i. STELLA LOUISE DROWNE, born July 13, 1861.

He married, second, December 19, 1872, Amanda Malvina Cahoon, (daughter of Hoziel Cahoon and Prudence Andrews Weaver). Their child is :

ii. MAUD CAHOONE DROWNE, born August 18, 1874.



4. THOMAS RUSSELL DROWNE, hardware merchant, Providence, Rhode Island, born August 13, 1838; married, March 23, 1863, Adelaide Aldrich Harrington, (daughter of Josiah Bennett Harrington and Huldah Maria Aldrich,) born May 18, 1845. Children:

- i. ADELAIDE VIRGINIA DROWNE, born January 11, 1864.
- ii. NELLIE DROWNE, born January 27, 1866; died October 9, 1867.
- iii. WALTER RUSSELL DROWNE, born December 31, 1869.

5. MARY LEONARD DROWNE, born July 13, 1840; married, December 11, 1862, Henry Augustus Harrington, born August 23, 1839. Children:

- i. ALICE ELIZA HARRINGTON, born October 14, 1863.
- ii. HARRY CLARK HARRINGTON, born November 3, 1866; died September 24, 1867.
- iii. CORNELIA DROWNE HARRINGTON, born December 25, 1876.

6. ADELAIDE VIRGINIA DROWNE, born March 15, 1842; died November 17, 1842.

7. EDWARD IRVING DROWNE, salesman, etc., Providence, Rhode Island, born October 25, 1843; married, June 11, 1873, Annie Louisa Brown, (daughter of John Esek Brown and Eliza Rhodes Arnold,) born January 23, 1847. Children:

- i. GEORGE LEONARD DROWNE, born April 26, 1874.
- ii. CLARA LOUISE DROWNE, born February 5, 1876; died January 28, 1878.
- iii. RUSSELL SEARS DROWNE, born May 11, 1877.

8. CHARLES HALL DROWNE, clerk in Providence, Rhode Island, born March 3, 1845; married, December 28, 1868, Hattie Adelaide Mansir, (daughter of William Mansir and Harriet Hallett). Children:

- i. HATTIE ISABEL DROWNE, born September 30, 1871; died May 7, 1872.
- ii. DAISY ISABEL DROWNE, born October 9, 1874.



9. SARAH CORNELIA DROWNE, born June 10, 1847; married, December 2, 1875, Frederick Goodwin Hagan, born September 6, 1849. Child:

SUSAN DROWNE HAGAN, born June 1, 1877.

HENRY BERNARDIN DROWNE, (son of Dr. *Solomon* and *Elizabeth [Russell] Drowne*<sup>5</sup>; of *Thomas Russell*,<sup>4</sup>) born at Union, Fayette county, Pennsylvania, April 6, 1799; died February 7, 1873; married Julia Ann, daughter of Thomas and Polly (Rhodes) Stafford, of Warwick, Rhode Island, April 24, 1821. She was born June 5, 1802.

Early in life, while residing with his father, in Foster, he devoted himself to agriculture. In 1823 he purchased land and built a house at Fruit Hill, North Providence, where he lived for the next twenty-five years. In 1835, conjointly with his sisters, he founded the Fruit Hill Classical Institute, which was attended with success. His interests in Providence being large, he erected the house at 127 Benefit street, to which he removed in 1850. His time was chiefly occupied in the management of several estates and other financial trusts, in which he was noted for his probity and sagacious conclusions. At an early date he became connected with the Rhode Island Society for the Encouragement of Domestic Industry, and ever took a prominent part in its management. His kindly spirit was obvious in many unostentatious acts of benevolence.

They had seven children, as follows:

1. HENRY THAYER DROWNE, (of New York,) born at Woodstock, Connecticut, March 25, 1822, married, December 24, 1851, Sarah Rhodes Arnold, (daughter of





Henry T. Drown



George Carpenter Arnold and Phebe Rhodes, of Providence, Rhode Island,) born March 2, 1832. Only son :

HENRY RUSSELL DROWNE, born in New York City, August 31, 1860.

HENRY THAYER DROWNE took up his residence in New York in 1841 ; was clerk for several years, latterly in the commission house of C. Fiske Harris. In 1861 was one of the originators, with the Rev. Dr. Francis Vinton, Benjamin G. Arnold, Charles H. Russell, George William Curtis, and others; of the "*Sons of Rhode Island, in New York,*" and its latest Secretary.

For twenty-four years Mr. Drowne has been an officer of the "Old" National Fire Insurance Company in the city of New York ; first as Secretary and latterly as President. He is First Vice President of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, and Librarian of the American Ethnological Society ; Life-member of the New York Historical Society, and of the New England Society of New York ; Fellow of the American Geographical Society, and Corresponding Member of the New England Historic-Genealogical Society, and the Historical Societies of Rhode Island, Pennsylvania, Wisconsin, Vermont, and Chicago. He is also member of the Society of Cincinnati, in Rhode Island, being the oldest grandson of Dr. Solomon Drowne, of the Revolutionary Army, (of which society Major-General Nathanael Greene was first President).

2. THOMAS STAFFORD DROWNE, D. D., born at Fruit Hill, North Providence, Rhode Island, July 9, 1823 ; married, first, April 13, 1852, Anne Catherine Beatty,



(daughter of Robert Beatty and Cathrine Louisa Armstrong, of Brooklyn, New York,) who was born September 12, 1833, and died April 19, 1860.

Their only child is :

- i. THOMAS STAFFORD DROWNE, JR., Columbia College, New York, class 1877, A. B., and Columbia Law School, class 1879, LL. B., born July 12, 1857.

He married, second, July 15, 1869, Georgiana Morgan, (daughter of Nathan Denison Morgan and Mary Brown Churchill, of Brooklyn, Long Island,) born September 10, 1848. Children :

- ii. HELEN LOUISA DROWNE, born May 18, 1871.
- iii. LEONARD BERNARDIN DROWNE, born Sept. 29, 1875.

DR. DROWNE graduated at Brown University in 1845; and at the General Theological Seminary, New York, in 1848; was admitted to priest's orders July 1, 1849, in the Church of the Holy Trinity, Brooklyn Heights, by Bishop Whittingham, of Maryland. On the first of November, 1848, he became Assistant Minister of the same church, in which position he continued nearly ten years. In 1848 he was elected to the rectorship of St. Paul's parish, Brooklyn, where he remained seventeen years, during which time a new church was erected. On the first of August, 1878, he removed to Garden City, L. I., having been appointed Dean of the Divinity School on the Cathedral Foundation, and Minister in charge of the services at that place.

Since the erection of Long Island into a Diocese, Dr. Drowne has filled the office of its Secretary, and, in 1870, he was appointed the Registrar and Historiog-





*T. Stafford Drown*



rapher of the Diocese. His interest in historical and antiquarian researches has led to his election to membership in several State historical societies, the American Ethnological Society, etc.

Dr. Drowne has made architecture a study, and was associated with the late Minard Lafever, in the preparation of "The Architectural Instructor," containing a history of architecture, of which he wrote the letterpress. He also published "A Commemorative Discourse on the Completion of the Church of the Holy Trinity, December 19, 1867"; and an "Address at a Memorial Service, November 26, 1871," on the occasion of uncovering the mural tablet erected in memory of its founders. From time to time he has contributed articles, theological, critical, and historical, to various reviews.

3. SOLOMON DROWNE, born May 1; died May 4, 1825.

4. LOUISA DROWNE, born August 3, 1827; died December 26, 1846.

5. CHRISTOPHER RHODES DROWNE, Cashier of the Liberty Bank, Treasurer of the Merchants Savings Bank, also of the Swan Point Cemetery, Providence; born June 7, 1830; married, December 4, 1861, Alice Wheeler Peabody, (daughter of William Bailey Peabody and Lydia Braman, of Newport, Rhode Island.) born July 25, 1842. Children:

- i. PASCHAL BRAMAN DROWNE, born October 20, 1862.
- ii. LOUISA RHODES DROWNE, born December 12, 1864.
- iii. ROBERT SEAMAN DROWNE, born July 26, 1866; died August 24, 1868.



- iv. CHRISTOPHER LEONARD DROWNE, born March 20, 1869; died July 11, 1871.
- v. ALICE ELIZABETH DROWNE, born July 19, 1871.
- vi. CHRISTOPHER STAFFORD DROWNE, born July 5, 1874.
- vii. ROBERT HOLDEN DROWNE, born December 14, 1877.

6. GEORGE RUSSELL DROWNE, merchant of Providence, Rhode Island, born May 14, 1835; married, first, November 5, 1855, Mary Ann Simmons, (daughter of Valentine Simmons and Mary Ann Lombard, of Little Compton, Rhode Island,) born August 7, 1835; died February 21, 1863. Children:

- i. GEORGE RUSSELL DROWNE, JR., born January 24, 1857.
- ii. JULIA STAFFORD DROWNE, born April 8, 1861.

He married, second, November 25, 1868, Josephine Alvina Simmons, (sister of the first wife,) born August 1, 1841. Children:

- iii. MARIE ANTOINETTE DROWNE, born in Boston, November 26, 1869; died in Providence, June 12, 1877.
- iv. WILFRED SIMMONS DROWNE, born in Providence, March 30, 1875.
- v. ETHEL LINCOLN DROWNE, born in Little Compton, September 25, 1876.

7. JULIA ANNE DROWNE, born March 23, 1837; died March 26, 1837.

The children of Henry B. Drowne, with the exception of the oldest son, were born at Fruit Hill, North Providence, Rhode Island.



# THE BARTLETT BRANCH

OF THE

FAMILY OF JOHN RUSSELL.<sup>5</sup>

---

SMITH BARTLETT\* was born in Cumberland, Rhode Island, April 24, 1780, and married, first, NANCY RUSSELL,<sup>6</sup> daughter of *John Russell*,<sup>5</sup> of *Thomas*,<sup>4</sup> the third in descent from *John Russell, Sen'r*, of Woburn, Massachusetts. She was born in Providence, July 17, 1782, and died in Kingston, in the Dominion of Canada, February 11, 1819.

The Upper Canada Herald, in noticing the death of this lady, said: "Mrs. Bartlett possessed a sensible and discriminating mind, engaging manners and ready vivacity. With versatile powers and inflexible perseverance, she accomplished more in half the allotted term of life, than the less ardent and energetic in the full period of three score years and ten. An exemplary

\* The ancestors of Smith Bartlett were among the early settlers of the towns of Cumberland and Smithfield, Rhode Island. The earliest of whom we have record was Abner Bartlett, whose son Abner married Abigail, daughter of John Arnold, April 30, 1734, and died October 27, 1756. Abigail (Arnold) Bartlett was born in 1711, and died in 1815, at the age of 104 years. John was the son of Richard Arnold, who died in 1719. He was the son of Thomas Arnold, who died in September, 1674. The children of Abner Bartlett were Anna and Rufus. Rufus was born in 1736, and died in 1796. He married Margery Smith, of Chepachet, Rhode Island. She died in March, 1794, aged 60. Rufus and Margery Bartlett had six children: Anna, Alpha, Philadelphia, Mary, Abner and Smith. The latter married Nancy,<sup>6</sup> daughter of John Russell,<sup>5</sup> September 26, 1802.



wife and a devoted mother, in the domestic circle she shone preëminently. There her affections and her virtues centered. There 'her duties walked their daily round.' For her family her exertions were unwearied. To them her thoughts and attentions were dedicated; and even the alternate prevalence of hope and fear, arising from the variable nature of her disease, could scarcely abate her solicitude for those who were most dear. For them she had lived; and in the affection for her husband, and the fair promise of her children, her heart was reaping its reward."

The funeral sermon on the occasion of Mrs. Bartlett's death was preached by the Rev. Alexander Fletcher, and was printed at Kingston.

On the 1st of February, 1824, Smith Bartlett married, second, Mrs. Sarah Gladding, widow of Benjamin Gladding, daughter of John Russell, and sister of his first wife. She was born in Providence, Rhode Island, May 22, 1780, and died at Cape Vincent, October 4, 1851.

Mr. Bartlett died at Cape Vincent, Jefferson County, New York, November 11, 1867, in the 87th year of his age.

Early in life he was engaged in mercantile business in Providence, Rhode Island. In 1806, after the birth of his two elder children, William and John, he removed to Kingston, then in Upper Canada, where he resumed business. He remained in that town during the war between Great Britain and the United States, (1812-15), his mercantile operations being among the most extensive of any house in the province. He continued to reside in Kingston until the breaking out of



the Canadian rebellion in 1837, when he removed to the village of Cape Vincent, on the opposite shore of the St. Lawrence, in Jefferson County, New York, where he passed the remainder of his life. He had six children, all by his first wife :

- i. WILLIAM RUSSELL BARTLETT, born in Providence, December 7, 1803.
- ii. JOHN RUSSELL BARTLETT, born in Providence, October 23, 1805.
- iii. SMITH BARTLETT, JUN., born May 13, 1808; died August 22, 1868.
- iv. MARTHA RUSSELL BARTLETT, born June 6, 1810; died October 24, 1865.
- v. GEORGE FRANCIS BARTLETT, born August 23, 1812.
- vi. ROBERT COLEMAN BARTLETT, born May 10, 1815; died December 15, 1853.

The four last named children were born in Kingston, Canada.

1. WILLIAM RUSSELL BARTLETT, (son of *Smith* and *Nancy [Russell] Bartlett*; of *John Russell*<sup>5</sup>; of *Thomas*,<sup>4</sup>) was born in Providence, Dec. 7, 1803. He married *Sophia*, daughter of *Thomas Dalton*, of Kingston, May 8, 1830. She died at Toronto, Canada, February 24, 1875. No issue.

For nearly forty years he was in the employ of the Canadian Government; first, as a clerk in the Executive Council office, for about ten years, when he was promoted and removed to the office of the Governor-General's Secretary, where he served about the same length of time; and on a vacancy occurring in the Indian Department, he was transferred to that service,



and received the appointment of a Commissioner and Visiting Superintendent over ten or twelve bands of Indians on the shores and islands of Lakes Huron, Simcoe and Rice Lake, and in the interior of the Province.

As a Commissioner, his duties were to personally visit the several tribes under his superintendence, semi-annually, and to distribute to them large sums of money, their annuity and interest accruing upon the principal of the funds invested for their benefit for lands ceded and sold at various times. At one of his annual visits he took the census of the tribes under his charge.

In connection with the duties of his former offices he resided at various times in Kingston, Montreal, Quebec and Toronto. His Indian office, however, was permanently fixed at Toronto, where he had for sale to settlers, the large tracts of land which, at various times, had been surrendered by the Indians under treaty.

After a service of nearly twenty years as Indian Commissioner he resigned his office in 1876, and retired upon a handsome pension.

2. JOHN RUSSELL BARTLETT, (son of *Smith* and *Nancy [Russell<sup>b</sup>] Bartlett*; of *John Russell<sup>b</sup>*; of *Thomas<sup>d</sup>*; of *Joseph<sup>3</sup>*; who was second in descent from *John Russell, Sen'r.*) was born in Providence, Rhode Island, October 23, 1805. He married, first, Eliza Allen Rhodes, daughter of General Christopher Rhodes,\* of Pawtuxet,

\* General Christopher Rhodes was a direct descendant of Zachary or Zachariah Rhodes, one of the early settlers of the Colony of Rhode Island. His name first appears as a resident of Seckonk, among the proprietors of the contemplated town of Rehoboth, Massachusetts, in 1643, and, in the following year, he was among those who formed a compact for a town government. In 1645 they submitted themselves to the jurisdiction of the Plymouth Court, to which they were assigned by the Commissioners of the United Colonies, and were incorporated by the Scriptural name of "Rehoboth." In 1646, his name stands No. 37 in





Photo by G.A. Evans

John Russell Bartlett



Rhode Island, May 15, 1831, who died at that place November 11, 1853, having had seven children.

Married, second, by the Rev. Dr. H. W. Bellows, in the city of New York, Ellen, daughter of Nelson S. Eddy, of Providence, November 12, 1863.

John Russell Bartlett was brought up in a mercantile business, and in 1831 was chosen Cashier of the Globe Bank, in Providence, upon its organization, which office he held until 1837, when, his health being impaired by close confinement to his duties, he resigned his office for a more active employment.

While quite a young man he became interested in the cultivation of literature and science. He joined the Franklin Society, in Providence, before which he occasionally read papers. He was one of the officers of the Rhode Island Historical Society, and was the original projector of the Providence Athenæum. Calling in the aid of the Rev. Dr. Frederick A. Farley and Dr. Thomas H. Webb, they became the founders of this excellent institution, which now possesses nearly fifty thousand volumes and has upwards of six hundred members.

In 1837 he removed to the city of New York, where he again engaged in mercantile business, in which he continued until 1849. Fond of literary pursuits, he took an active part in various literary societies of that city. He was, for many years, the Corresponding Secretary of the New York Historical Society; also Secretary of the American Ethnological Society, of which

the list of those who drew lots for the "new meadow." From that year the name of Zachariah Rhodes disappears from the Rehoboth Records. About that time a difficulty arose about compulsory payment for preaching, when he, with several others, left the town, taking up his residence in Warwick, in the Colony of Rhode Island, where many of his descendants have ever since resided. He married Joanna, daughter of William Arnold, and had seven children. Christopher Rhodes was of the fifth generation from Zachariah.



he and the Hon. Albert Gallatin, were among the founders, the latter being its President until his death. Before these societies he frequently read papers on Historical and Ethnological subjects.

Mr. Bartlett is a member of the following other learned societies: The Royal Society of Northern Antiquaries, Denmark, the American Antiquarian Society; American Geographical Society; Academy of Natural Sciences, Philadelphia; the American Oriental Society; National Institute for the Promotion of Science, Washington; and one of the Vice Presidents of the New England Historic-Genealogical Society. He is a member of the Rhode Island Historical Society; the Newport Historical Society; and an Honorary or Corresponding Member of the Historical Societies of Maine, Massachusetts, Connecticut, New York, Long Island, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Michigan, Wisconsin, Western Reserve, Ohio, Maryland, Georgia, New Mexico and Arizona.

In June, 1850, he was appointed by President Taylor United States Commissioner, to run the boundary line between the United States and Mexico, under the Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo, in which duty he was employed nearly three years, or until February, 1853. While on this service he made extensive explorations in Texas, New Mexico, Chihuahua, Sonora, California, and the country now known as Arizona, the particulars of which were published in two volumes under the title of "Personal Narrative of Explorations and Incidents in Texas, etc., connected with the United States and Mexican Boundary Commission."

In 1855 he was elected Secretary of State of the



State of Rhode Island, to which office he was annually re-elected until the year 1872, thus holding the office for seventeen years.

In 1867 he visited Europe, on which occasion he was made a delegate by the American Antiquarian Society, to attend the International Congress of Archæology, at Antwerp; and from the American Ethnological Society to the International Congress of Anthropology and Pre-historic Archæology at Paris. On his return he presented a report of their doings, which was printed.

In 1872 he again visited Europe, and was one of the United States Commissioners to the International Prison Congress, at London, and attended their meetings.

Mr. Bartlett has devoted much of his time to literary pursuits, particularly in the field of Archæology, Philology and Bibliography. He is the author or compiler of the following works:

1. Progress of Ethnology. An account of recent researches in various parts of the world, tending to elucidate the Natural History of Man. New York, 1847, 8vo.

2. Dictionary of Americanisms; or Glossary of Words and Phrases usually regarded as peculiar to the United States. New York, 1847. Second edition, Boston, 1859. Third edition, 1861. Fourth edition, greatly enlarged, Boston, 1877. (A Dutch translation of this Dictionary was printed at Gorinchen, Holland, in 1854; and a German one at Leipzig, in 1866.)

3. Reminiscences of the Hon. Albert Gallatin. New York, 1849.

4. Personal Narrative of Explorations and Incidents in Texas, New Mexico, California, etc., connected with the United States and Mexican Boundary Commission, 1850-53. New York, 1853; 2 vols., 8vo.

5. Official Dispatches and Correspondence, connected with the United States and Mexican Boundary Commission. *Senate Doc., No. 119, 32nd Congress, 1st Session, 1853.* 8vo., 515 pp.



6. Letter to the Hon. A. H. H. Stuart, Secretary of the Interior, in defence of the Mexican Boundary, with other official Documents. *Senate Doc., No. 6, Extra Session, 1854.*

7. Letter to Levi S. Chatfield, President of the Atlantic and Pacific Railway Company, on the Practicability of a Railway from the Mississippi to the Pacific, by way of El Paso. New York. 1853. (In reply to a written request from Mr. Chatfield for information.)

8. Records of the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations in New England. 1636 to 1792. (Illustrated with Documents, Letters and Notes.) Printed by order of the General Assembly, Providence, 1855 - 1865. 10 vols., 8vo.

9. Naval History of Rhode Island. Published in the Providence Journal, beginning in November. 1861, extending to twenty-nine numbers.

10. History of the Destruction of His Britannic Majesty's Schooner Gaspee in Narragansett Bay, June 10, 1772, accompanied by the correspondence connected therewith, . . . and the Official Journal of the Proceedings of the Commission of Enquiry appointed by King George Third on the same. Providence. 1862. 8vo. 140 pp.

11. Index to the printed Acts, Resolves and Reports to the General Assembly of the State of Rhode Island, from 1758 to 1850. Subsequently extended to 1862. Providence, 1856 - 62.

12. Bibliography of Rhode Island. A catalogue of Books and Pamphlets relating to the State of Rhode Island. Providence, 1864.

13. The Literature of the Rebellion. A Catalogue of Books and Pamphlets relating to the late Civil War in the United States, together with Works on American Slavery. Providence, 1866. Royal 8vo. 477 pp. (Nearly all the works mentioned in this Catalogue, 6,000 in number, are in the possession of Mr. Bartlett.)

14. Bibliotheca Americana. A Catalogue of Books relating to North and South America, in the library of John Carter Brown, of Providence. With copious notes, maps, and other illustrations. Providence, 1865 - 1875. 4 vols. imperial 8vo.

15. Memoirs of Rhode Island Officers engaged in the service of their country during the great Rebellion of the South, with 34 portraits. Providence, 1867. Quarto.



16. Primeval Man and his Associates. A Report made to the American Antiquarian Society, Worcester, 1868. 8vo.

17. History of the Wanton Family, of Newport, Rhode Island. Providence, 1878. Small quarto, 152 pp.

18. History of Printing in America, down to the year 1600, with a list of books printed in Mexico and Peru before that year. (In the Appendix to Thomas's History of Printing in America. Albany, 1874, volume ii.)

19. Genealogy of that branch of the Russell Family which comprises the descendants of John Russell, of Woburn, Massachusetts. 1879. 8vo.

John Russell and Eliza Allen (Rhodes) Bartlett had seven children :

- i. ELIZABETH DORRANCE BARTLETT,<sup>8</sup> born in Providence, June 1, 1833; died in Pawtuxet, October 8, 1840.
- ii. ANNA RUSSELL BARTLETT,<sup>8</sup> born in Providence, October 19, 1835; married J. Antoine Duvillard.
- iii. HENRY ANTHONY BARTLETT,<sup>8</sup> born in Pawtuxet, Rhode Island, August 19, 1838; married Edith E. Blankman.
- iv. GEORGE FRANCIS BARTLETT,<sup>8</sup> born in New York, November 26, 1840; died in Pawtuxet, Rhode Island, September 8, 1842.
- v. JOHN RUSSELL BARTLETT,<sup>8</sup> Junior, born in New York, September 26, 1843; married Jeanie R. Jenckes.
- vi. LEILA BARTLETT,<sup>8</sup> born in New York, July 11, 1846; died in Providence, October 4, 1850.
- vii. FANNY OSGOOD BARTLETT,<sup>8</sup> born in Pawtuxet, April 28, 1850.

2. ANNA RUSSELL BARTLETT,<sup>8</sup> daughter of John Russell Bartlett, married her cousin, John Antoine Duvillard, in Providence, December 12, 1857. He was engaged in the late war of the Rebellion as Lieutenant



in the Twelfth United States Infantry, and died a few days after its close, at Fort Hamilton, New York, May 8, 1865, leaving one son:

HENRY ANTHONY DUVILLARD,<sup>9</sup> born at Cape Vincent, New York, June 24, 1859.

(For sketch of Lieutenant Duvillard's life, see children of Martha Russell Duvillard, in the Bartlett Genealogy.)

3. Captain HENRY ANTHONY BARTLETT,<sup>8</sup> United States Marine Corps, son of John Russell Bartlett, was born in Pawtuxet, Rhode Island, August 19, 1838. He married Edith E. Blankman, of New York, November 16, 1875, who died at Washington, D. C., after a short illness, June 5, 1877.

Captain Bartlett was attached to the First Rhode Island Regiment of Volunteers, as Quartermaster Sergeant, which left Providence on the breaking out of the war in April, 1861. In September following he was appointed by President Lincoln a Lieutenant in the United States Marine Corps. He was on board the United States transport steamer Governor, with a detachment of Marines, which foundered at sea on the night of November 3, 1861. Was rescued by the United States Frigate Sabine, which happened to be passing at the time.

From the published "Records of the Living Officers of the United States Navy," we gather the following facts: "From April, 1862, to September, 1864, Capt. Bartlett was attached to the steam war-frigate *New Ironsides*, participating in twenty-six engagements off and near Charleston, South Carolina, including the



bombardments of Forts Sumter, Wagner, Gregg, Moultrie, Bee, and others, having charge of two eleven-inch guns manned by the marine guard. He was in command of a detachment of marines at the taking of Jacksonville, Florida, in January, 1864, and subsequently, in command of a battalion of marines and sailors, on Morris Island."

He was promoted to a Captaincy November 29, 1867. In 1866 he sailed in the United States steamship Sacramento, on a voyage round the world; was shipwrecked on the Coromandel coast, Hindostan; escaped on a raft with several others; after remaining on which for forty hours, they were picked up in the Indian Ocean by a passing vessel, which landed them on the coast. Sir Charles Napier, Governor-General of India, being early apprised of the disaster, promptly sent orders by telegraph to the army officers at the nearest military post to extend all the aid in their power to the ship-wrecked officers and men in the way of provisions, and to furnish them quarters, which was done accordingly. The party remained ninety days at an English military post before a ship could be obtained to take them home. At length one was chartered at Madras, which took the party, numbering 230, including officers and men, and transported them to New York.

In 1868 he was attached to the flagship Contoocook, cruising in the West Indies. The following year he was detailed for the Tehuantepec expedition, under Commodore Shufeldt, for the survey of an inter-oceanic canal.

In 1872 Captain Bartlett again sailed for the China



seas in the United States steam frigate Hartford, on which voyage he visited Gibraltar, Malta, Port Said, and Cairo. Passing through the Suez Canal and down the Red Sea, he stopped at Aden, Ceylon, Singapore, Manila, and thence to Hong Kong. On this cruise he was occupied three years, during which time he visited all the principal ports of China and Japan.

In 1877 he made a brief visit to Europe, and at present is stationed at Washington as Judge Advocate of the Marine Corps.

Commander JOHN RUSSELL BARTLETT, Junior,<sup>8</sup> United States Navy. (son of *John Russell Bartlett*,<sup>7</sup> and great-grandson of *John Russell*,<sup>5</sup>) was born in the city of New York, September 26, 1843; married, at Lonsdale, Rhode Island, February 6, 1872, Jeanie R., daughter of the Honorable Thomas A. Jenckes.\*

He entered the United States Naval Academy, at Annapolis, November 25, 1859. On the breaking out of the war of the Rebellion, in 1861, he was put into active service as Midshipman, and ordered to the sloop of war Mississippi. He was commissioned an Ensign in September, 1863; a Lieutenant, February 22, 1864; a Lieutenant-Commander, in July, 1866; and a Commander, April 25, 1877. He was engaged in the memorable battles of New Orleans and Vicksburg, in the squadron under the command of Admiral Farragut. He was on the staff of Admiral Dahlgren, at Charleston, and in the Frigate Susquehanna at the capture of Fort Fisher by the combined attack of the army and

\* Mr. Jenckes belonged to one of the old families of Cumberland, Rhode Island, where his ancestors had lived for several generations. He was a graduate of Brown University and a lawyer of great distinction. He was Member of Congress from 1863 to 1871.



navy under General Terry and Admiral Porter. In the attack Lieutenant Bartlett had command of a company of the assaulting party of sailors. He was presented with a vote of thanks by the General Assembly of Rhode Island for his part in this victory for the Union arms. After the war he served on the Brazilian station three years, and on his return was appointed an instructor at the United States Naval Academy, at Annapolis, where he remained two years. He next served on a special cruise in the "Sabine" to Europe and South America. On his return to the United States, in 1870, he was asked to accompany the expedition sent out by the Government for the survey of the Isthmus of Tehuantepec, under Captain (now Commodore) Shufeldt. On this work he had charge of the field party, and afterwards relieved Captain Shufeldt and prepared the maps and report of the survey, which was printed by the Government in a quarto volume with maps and plates. In October, 1872, he was ordered as Assistant Ordnance Inspector at the Boston Navy Yard, where he remained two years. He was attached to the Hydrographic Office, in Washington, for two years, where he was employed in writing sailing directions. His work upon the West Coast of Africa was printed by the United States Hydrographic Office in 1876. In October, 1877, he was ordered as Assistant to the Chief of the Bureau of Equipment and Recruiting, at the Navy Department. In 1878 he was ordered to the Coast Survey, and, at the present time, is in command of the Coast Survey steamer "Blake," employed on deep sea soundings, and the examination of the Gulf Stream.



Their children were :

- i. JOHN RUSSELL BARTLETT,<sup>9</sup> born in Cambridge, Massachusetts, November 17, 1873; died in Lonsdale, Rhode Island, September 30, 1875.
- ii. IDA RUSSELL BARTLETT,<sup>9</sup> born in Lonsdale, Rhode Island, August 10, 1875.

3. SMITH BARTLETT, Junior.<sup>7</sup> (son of *Smith* and *Nancy [Russell] Bartlett*, grandson of *John Russell*,<sup>5</sup> of *Thomas*,<sup>4</sup> of *Joseph*,<sup>3</sup>) was born in Kingston, Canada, May 13, 1808, and died in Belleville, Canada, August 22, 1868. He married Almira McCarthy, November 17, 1838.

During the greater part of his life he was engaged in the mercantile business at Belleville. Upon his withdrawal from business he was appointed to the office of Police Magistrate, or Judge of the Criminal Court, which he held to the time of his death. The Belleville newspapers in noticing his death, said :

“The very sudden and unexpected death of Smith Bartlett, Esq., Police Magistrate of Belleville, has thrown a gloom over the whole town, and has awakened a sympathy for his bereaved family, such as has not been felt in any other case for a long time. He had lived in this town since 1832. He held a military commission and took an active part in defence of law and order, in the rebellion of 1837. Quiet and unobtrusive in his manners, he was considered one of our most esteemed and prominent citizens. For the last seven years he filled the office of Police Magistrate to the entire satisfaction of the public. Although not bred to the law, he had a judicial mind and mastered the principles of criminal



jurisprudence. Possessing the rare faculty of an imperturbable temper, he succeeded in discharging the functions of his office with very general satisfaction."

Their nine children were as follows:

- i. WILLIAM SMITH BARTLETT,<sup>8</sup> born at Belleville, October 18, 1839, and died August 1, 1849.
- ii. CLARENCE RUSSELL BARTLETT<sup>8</sup> was born September 5, 1841, and died in Palatka, Florida, whither he had gone for his health, on the 8th of January, 1877. He married Cora L. Hoyt, of New York, February 9, 1875. He resided in the City of New York, and was for several years in the employ of the Inman Steamship Company, as Cashier. They have one child: *Ethel Agnes Bryant Bartlett*, born in New York, March 10, 1876.
- iii. GEORGE RIDLEY BARTLETT,<sup>8</sup> born June 16, 1844; married Lina Watson, November 21, 1877. Their child is: *Clara Helena Isabel Bartlett*, born at Stewarton, Canada, May 10, 1879.
- iv. CLARA HELENA BARTLETT,<sup>8</sup> born June 16, 1846; and died at Belleville, December 26, 1875. She married F. C. Emberson, of London, England, a graduate of Oxford University, and at present (1879) a Professor in Lenoxville College, Province of Quebec, Canada. Their children are: 1. *Helen Constance Henrietta Emberson*, born at Lenoxville, Canada, April 1, 1869. 2. *Winifred Maud Russell Emberson*, born at Belleville, April 22, 1871.
- v. ETHEL BLANCHE BARTLETT,<sup>8</sup> born February 24, 1849; married Joseph S. Leveaux, of London, England, November 4, 1872. Their children are: 1. *Florence Malcom Leveaux*, born September 25, 1873. 2. *Gerald Russell Leveaux*, born August 27, 1874.
- vi. ERNEST HOLDEN BARTLETT,<sup>8</sup> born May 5, 1851.
- vii. LAURA CONSTANCE BARTLETT,<sup>8</sup> born June 23, 1855.



- viii. GERALD DUVILLARD BARTLETT,<sup>8</sup> born August 25, 1872; died September 9, 1872.
- ix. LEILA GERTRUDE BARTLETT,<sup>8</sup> born July 3, 1861.

4. MARTHA RUSSELL BARTLETT,<sup>7</sup> (daughter of *Smith* and *Nancy* [*Russell*] *Bartlett*,<sup>6</sup> of *John Russell*,<sup>5</sup> of *Thomas*,<sup>4</sup>) was born in Kingston, Canada, June 6, 1810, and died at Cape Vincent, New York, October 24, 1865. She married John Duvillard,\* a resident of Cape Vincent, December 8, 1831, at which place he died.

Their children were :

- i. GEORGE WILLIAM DUVILLARD,<sup>8</sup> who was born at Cape Vincent, June 17, 1835, and died at the same place, December 27, 1836.
- ii. JOHN ANTOINE DUVILLARD<sup>8</sup> was born in Cape Vincent, Jefferson County, New York, September 6, 1833, and died at Fort Hamilton, near the city of New York, May 8, 1865, from disease contracted in the war of the rebellion.

He graduated at Yale College, Connecticut; married his cousin, Anna Russell Bartlett, at Providence, December 12, 1857, and took up his residence at the place of his birth. Upon the breaking out of the war of the Rebellion in 1861, hearing that many of his former college companions were rallying round the Union flag, he hastened to Providence, and joined the First Regiment of Rhode Island Volunteers, then being organized under Colonel (afterwards General) Burnside, and took part with that regiment in the first battle of Bull Run. Upon the disbanding of this regiment he was appointed, by President Lincoln, a Lieutenant in the Twelfth United States Infantry (Regular Army). He was engaged with his regiment in all the hard-fought battles of the Army

\*John Duvillard was a native of Geneva, Switzerland. His father, of Huguenot origin, was President of the University in that city. The former came to the United States with a large party of young men at the instigation of Joseph Bonaparte, who had purchased an extensive tract of land of M. Le Ray de Chaumont, in Jefferson County, New York. Some of the party had served under the first Napoleon, among them Count Real who took up land at the village of Cape Vincent, which lies on the St. Lawrence, opposite Kingston.



of the Potomac, eighteen in number, yet never received a wound. But the severe and constant service in which he had been engaged seriously affected his strong constitution; while his regiment was nearly destroyed in the various actions in which it had taken part. He died at Fort Hamilton, where the fragment of his regiment was stationed, a few days after the close of the war. His remains were taken to Cape Vincent and buried by the side of those of his father. His name is enrolled among those of the Rhode Island soldiers who fell in the war, on one of the bronze tablets on the Soldiers and Sailors monument in Providence. Their only child is: *Henry Anthony Duvillard*, who was born in Cape Vincent, New York, June 24, 1859. He spent three years at St. Paul's School, Concord, New Hampshire, and completed his education at Geneva, Switzerland.

5. GEORGE FRANCIS BARTLETT,<sup>7</sup> (son of *Smith* and *Nancy [Russell] Bartlett*, and grandson of *John Russell*,<sup>5</sup> of *Thomas*,<sup>4</sup>) was born in Kingston, Canada, August 23, 1812. He married Sarahette A., daughter of Dr. Handly W. Bushnell, of Cape Vincent, August 12, 1845, at which place he has resided many years.

He accompanied his brother John on the Mexican Boundary Survey, in 1850, in the capacity of Commissary of the expedition, previous to which he was engaged in the mercantile business in New Orleans. Upon his return from the Survey, he embarked in the flouring business at Cape Vincent, in which he continued several years. Subsequently he held the office of Supervisor of the town, and later, that of a Justice of the County Court of Jefferson County. For twelve years he has been an Acting Justice of the Peace.

His children have been as follows:

- i. ALMONTE BUSHNELL BARTLETT, born at Lafargeville, New York, September 17, 1846; died at Cape Vincent, New York, January 7, 1871.



- ii. GEORGE HANDLY BARTLETT, born at Lafargeville, New York, February 3, 1848; married, first, Aurina F. Slocum, of Ogdensburg, New York, December 9, 1874, who died at Cleveland, Ohio, June 3, 1875. Married, second, Mina Cannon, of Cleveland, October 13, 1876. Have a son, *George*, born June 4, 1877.
- iii. ELIZABETH ANTHONY BARTLETT, born January 20, 1850; died December 22, 1869; married Byron F. Cross, April 12, 1867. Had one child: *Libbie B. Cross*, born December 5, 1869, who died January 24, 1877.
- iv. SMITH BARTLETT, born April 3, 1853, at Cape Vincent, and is engaged in the druggist business in the city of New York.
- v. ANTOINETTE DUVILLARD BARTLETT, born November 1, 1854; married Louis Baptist Fijux, of New York, June 25, 1878. They now reside at Chicago.
- vi. WILLIAM RUSSELL BARTLETT, born February 21, 1857. Resides in Cleveland, Ohio.
- vii. SARAH BARTLETT, born February 20, 1860; died April 9, 1873.

6. ROBERT COLEMAN BARTLETT,<sup>7</sup> (son of *Smith* and *Nancy [Russell] Bartlett*,<sup>6</sup> and grandson of *John Russell*,<sup>5</sup>) was born in Kingston, Canada, May 10, 1815. He married Sarah Lovett, of Schenectady, and died at Cape Vincent, New York, December 15, 1853. He resided, for the greater part of his life, at that place, where he was engaged in mercantile business.

Their children are :

- i. ROBERT SMITH BARTLETT, born February 8, 1846.
- ii. HARRIET SMITH BARTLETT, born May 2, 1850; married J. C. Hill, October 25, 1871. They reside in Detroit.



# THE COOKE BRANCH

OF THE

JOHN RUSSELL GENEALOGY.



## PRELIMINARY OBSERVATIONS.

It is proper to state that the "Cooke Genealogy," as given below, is by no means so extended as it was originally proposed to be in the present volume; for the reason that the plan then contemplated, would not comprise half the materials that have been accumulated. To include all these would be of doubtful propriety in a work with a title so restricted. Inasmuch, therefore, as this view excludes no slight collection of cognate matter, still greater concision is here deemed advisable: leaving the surplus items, together with such as meanwhile may be obtained, to be printed at a future time.

But while the details now given are thus more confined to the "John Russell blood" than was at first intended, it may not be less useful than appropriate to observe that this element, infused in the Cooke family, mingles also with that of the following families, traced to the emigrant ancestor of each, from two hundred to two hundred and fifty years ago, viz.: Arnold, Barker, Bullock, Carpenter, Dungan, Haile, Harris, Hunt,



Latham, Masters, Peck, Power, Rhodes, Sabin, Sheldon, Smith (three lines), Tabor, Tillinghast, Vincent, Weld. The trans-Atlantic pedigree of one of these for twenty generations is perfectly authentic; another, by laborious and expensive investigation has lately been traced several hundred years earlier; while in regard to a third, there is every reason for believing that a comparatively brief research would supply the connecting links with a very ancient past as indubitable as that of any other old Saxon family.

It is not — at least not necessarily, a silly vanity that prompts a quest for one's ancestry. In this, as well as in so many other things, "the bitter must be taken with the sweet." Remembering what human nature is, as exhibited in the history of mankind; considering also the vast number of ancestors which every person now living *must* have had, as well as the innumerable multitude of collateral kindred in each instance, it would be absurd to doubt that we are all related in some degree, both to great heroes and great villains;\* to princes and to serfs. One discovery may give us pain, and another afford us pleasure, while our investigations as a whole minister more or less to what can never be an idle desire in any intellectual being — that of knowing who

\*The Cooke Genealogy, amply set forth, could present no exception to these considerations. It would strongly exemplify them. In it would appear not only the honored name of the Revolutionary Governor of whom some memoirs are now given, but also that of the most infamous of traitors — Benedict Arnold. Fortunately, however, the patriot would still occupy the position of an ancestor, while the renegade's place would be only that of a collateral relative many degrees removed; and even thus would be measurably counterbalanced by the consanguinity of an equally brave and thoroughly faithful General of higher rank — William Heath, of Roxbury, one of the original eight Brigadier Generals appointed in the Revolution, and the survivor of all. In kinship to him, the latest common ancestor was Joseph Weld, a very early settler of Massachusetts; while William Arnold, conspicuous in the primary settlement of Rhode Island, was the last progenitor alike of the straight-forward Nicholas and the treacherous Benedict.



he is, and whence he came. The oft-quoted couplet of one of the greatest of poets,

"Honor and shame from no condition rise;  
Act well your part — there all the honor lies,"

embodies a cardinal truth in a pithy form. But has not the same pungent writer devoted many *more* lines to honoring himself in honoring his parentage and his ancestry? Nor was he in this inconsistent.

In regard to ancestral honors, it may well be said that it is through his appreciative *knowledge* of them that a descendant may best acquire some show of title to share them, since the acquisition and the perpetuation of that knowledge are the only agencies which in the nature of things remains to him in regard to them, except to see that he approves himself worthy the stock whence he sprang. As to any blot upon his lineage, it at least performs the office of heightening by contrast whatever merit he possesses, and of rendering him averse to whatsoever tends to make his posterity blush for himself.

---

[19.] ELIZABETH RUSSELL,<sup>6</sup> (eldest child of *John*,<sup>5</sup> of *Thomas*,<sup>4</sup> of *Joseph*,<sup>3</sup> of *John*,<sup>2</sup> only son of *John Russell, Senior*,) was born in Providence, December 1, 1762; married James Welch, June 29, 1783; and died in Providence, August 10, 1843. She had two children: *Mary*, born August 10, 1784, and *James*, born July 25, 1787 — both in Providence. The latter was a posthumous child, the father having been lost at sea,



near the close of the preceding year. The son died at Batavia, Java, in 1806, while yet in his minority. Young as he was, papers relating to his affairs indicate his proclivity to "trade to sea," in the phraseology of that day.

It was her fortune to pass a widowhood of nearly *three-score years*. For two-thirds of this long period, she was a member of her daughter's family, living to see the latter bereaved of a husband between whom and the old lady existed an esteem of peculiar tenderness. Her grandchildren were the objects upon which her affectionate nature centered more and more as her years increased, and though for the larger portion of her life a martyr to an infirmity debarring her from hearing *their* words, her own were in accord with the pleasant smile which was ever proclaiming that age as well as youth can have its loveliness. It was easy to believe the tradition of her youthful charms. As she sat in her favorite low chair, with her back to the fire, it almost seemed that her busy knitting needles *purred* the love that beamed from her sunny countenance.

Of James Welch, the husband of Elizabeth, very little is now known. His untimely death prevented his children from ever sharing his society. All who knew or could have known him have passed away. If he had near relatives in Providence or its vicinity, the fact has not been ascertained, after much *recent* inquiry. The name of Welch is identified with the annals of this and other sections of the country from an early period.\* James Welch, of Swansea, Massachusetts, married

\*An extraordinary instance of longevity is recorded in New Hampshire, in the case of Samuel Welch, who died in Bow, April 5, 1823, aged 112 years, 6 months and 23 days — the oldest man who ever drew his first and last breath in the "Granite State." He was a native of Kingston.



Mercy Sabin, of Rehoboth, November 9, 1683. The records of Rehoboth, Swansey and Bristol bear the names of several children born to them, of whom one was James. Within a few years thereafter, several of their names, the latter included, are found among the first settlers of Windham County, Connecticut, where, as well as in other portions of that State, the patronymic has constantly existed to the present time. In the local histories of New York,\* Pennsylvania, and Massachusetts, the name is of frequent occurrence, most prominently, perhaps, in Boston. Providence papers of the latter portion of the last century contain advertisements of two business men named Welch, who may or may not have been of kin to Captain James.

“James Welch” was one of the patriotic band which Rhode Island so promptly dispatched under the sturdy Greene, to the scene of hostilities at the outbreak of our Revolutionary War. He was of Captain John Field’s Company, (denominated “the Major’s Company,”) of the regiment raised in Providence. He was among the number who took part in the arduous and ill-fated Canada expedition through the Maine wilderness. The gallant Simeon Thayer commanded the company of which he was a member. Official statistics of December 31, 1775, the date of the disastrous attack on Quebec, and death of Montgomery, indicate

\*Marriage Licenses were granted to the following persons at New York, about the time when Captain James is supposed to have been born, viz.:

Edward Welch and Margaret Manley, January 17, 1757.

Philip Welch and Ann Edwards, November 25, 1757.

John Welch and Elizabeth Dean, June 11, 1758.

James Welch and Hannah Hapey, April 30, 1760.

Philip Welch and Elizabeth Cayton, July 3, 1760.

Edmond Welch and Eleanor Van Cleege, October 11, 1760.

Thomas Welch and Ann Buckler, January 22, 1761.

James Welch and Mary Seperson, June 29, 1761.



that James Welch had neither been killed nor captured, nor was of those who deserted, nor who entered the King's service; and that four months' pay was then due him.\* It would appear, therefore, that he was one of the few who escaped—some of them in fishermen's craft. The supposition is not unreasonable, that he may have found his way to the seaboard, passed the remainder of the war in some marine capacity,—perhaps as a privateersman †—continued to “follow the sea” after hostilities closed, and was *the* James Welch who married Elizabeth Russell at a period when peace was assured.

But of this there is no certainty. And while his name has been conferred successively upon his only son, his first-born grandson, and a great-grandson, the omission to seasonably secure the record of his birth and parentage, leaves a present ignorance in regard to them on the part of descendants who can trace their ancestry in some lines for hundreds of years. The circumstance has a suggestiveness by no means novel, yet forcible, in regard to the timely registration of genealogical facts,

\* See that excellent work, Volume VI. of the Collections of the Rhode Island Historical Society, compiled by Rev. Edwin M. Stone, Librarian of the Society.

† John Welch, it is stated by Miss Caulkin's History of New London, page 537, “was a Lieutenant in the Continental Ship Alfred, commanded by Captain Elisha Hinman, of New London, after Paul Jones ceased to command her. She was captured by the *Ariadne* and *Ceres*, and he was confined for several months in Fortune Prison, near Portsmouth, England, in 1778. He escaped with others by digging, and reached France. After getting home in the spring of 1779, he sailed again in a private armed vessel.”

Among the American privateersmen confined in Old Mill prison, near Plymouth, were several Welch's, but neither is James. The list published in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register does not profess to give the names of all taken in the captured vessels. Some of these were Rhode Island cruisers.

Ensign John Welch, commissioned July 1, 1781, of Colonel Jeremiah Olney's Rhode Island Regiment, was promoted to be its Quartermaster, May 1, 1782, with the rank of Lieutenant. There is little probability that he was the same who was an officer of the Alfred.



ere those who alone are cognizant of them depart the scene. The lesson should be allowed its full weight.

JOSEPH COOKE, born in Providence, October 27, 1784, who became the husband of Mary Welch, September 21, 1807, was the only son of Jesse Cooke, the son of Nicholas, the son of Daniel, the son of John,\* the emigrant ancestor; who died at Middletown, Connecticut, January 16, 1705, and is said to have come from Wales. Daniel was his first child by his second wife, and was born at Saybrook, Connecticut, September 19, 1691. She was Hannah, born February 11, 1669-70, the youngest child of Captain Daniel Harris, of Middletown, whose first was born at Rowley, Massachusetts, April 2, 1651, and whose wife was Mary, daughter of Joseph Weld, of Roxbury, by his first wife, Elizabeth. The last three named, as well as Captain Harris himself, were born in England. The latter was son of Thomas Harris and his wife, Elizabeth, afterwards wife of Dea-

\* Concerning the antecedents of John Cooke, before his residence at Saybrook, nothing can as yet be positively affirmed. A species of difficulty of frequent occurrence embarrasses the inquiry—there were "too many of him" to allow of his pre-identification without an extended investigation. He had a son John and a daughter Mary, by a former marriage, who were of age when he died, a circumstance which may serve to distinguish him from others of the same name living at the same time, and supply the clue to his previous history and origin. The Saybrook records show that he purchased of William Parker, October 8, 1699, five acres of land in "Potapaug quarter;" that he built a house and fences, and planted an orchard there, and on June 19, 1696, sold the whole to William Parker. As his will is dated August 15, 1698, which was several years before his death, it seems that failing health may have been the occasion of the sale.

The house was still standing a generation since. The capacious, well-built cellar could now easily sustain a new structure, and living trees mark the position of the orchard, notwithstanding nearly two hundred years have elapsed. The south line of the tract was then a boundary between Potapaug quarter and Saybrook proper, and thus became a portion of the town line when Essex was incorporated, this land being included in the latter town. The location is a very pleasant one, on the west bank of the Connecticut, from which it rises abruptly to a considerable elevation, at a point where the river makes a short turn eastwardly. Hence, with the character of the improvements, while the quantity of land was too small for a farm, and beyond the more compact portion of the settlement, it appears probable that the spot was not chosen with reference to any occupation in which he was engaged, unless, indeed, he had some connection with marine affairs.



con William Stilson, of Charlestown, who continued the ferry to Boston, maintained by her first husband.—supposed to have come over with Governor Winthrop.\*

DANIEL COOKE, becoming a resident of Providence, married, February 4, 1713, Mary, daughter of the third Nicholas Power, (son of the second, and grandson of the first Nicholas Power† of Rhode Island,) by his first wife, Mary Haile, of Swansey, Massachusetts. Daniel Cooke and Mary (Power) Cooke died February 7, 1738, and December 17, 1741, respectively. She was born March 29, 1696.

NICHOLAS COOKE, born February 3, 1717, was the third child of Daniel and Mary. He married, September 23, 1740, Hannah, daughter of Hezekiah Sabin, the first settler of that portion of north-eastern Con-

\* As she was *twenty-four years* older than her second husband, who, after the marriage, had large possessions, the inference is strong that she brought him a goodly property; a supposition confirmed by his bequests to each of her children by her first husband, the son of one of whom married a half-sister of Dr. Benjamin Franklin.

† The first Nicholas Power was an associate of Roger Williams in the settlement of Providence. In the "lands and meadows as they were originally platted from the beginning of the Plantation of Providence in the Narragansett Bay in New England," his "home lot" was bounded northerly by the highway that bears his name. He was also one of the thirteen purchasers of Shawomet (now Warwick) from the Indians, and when Massachusetts undertook her notable and deservedly unsuccessful scheme to appropriate the jurisdiction of that tract, he was one of those who were marched to Boston as prisoners for resisting the outrage. His sudden death, intestate, 25th August, 1657, was the occasion of what would now be regarded as a most extraordinary proceeding: Ten years afterward, his estate being still unsettled, the Town Council *made a will for him*—disposing of his property as they thought proper, and not according to any rule of law.

His son Nicholas was slain at the famous capture of the Narragansett fort, 19th December, 1675. In a lengthy genealogical letter written February 11, 1817, his great-grandson, Moses Brown, who was born only sixty-three years after the event, says: "The 2d Nicholas went a Volunteer in the Narragansett Fight being active and in an Advance was Shott by their own people in the War of 1675-6. He married Rebecca daughter of Zechariah Rhodes Feby. 3, 1671-2." His widow married Daniel, son of Roger Williams.

Nicholas, Joseph, John and Moses Brown, "The Four Brothers" so distinguished in Rhode Island annals, were (half) first cousins of Governor Cooke, being the grand children of the third Nicholas Power, through his second wife, Mercy, one of the many children of that steadfast Elder Pardon Tillinghast whose progeny have multiplied so exceedingly.



necticut where his "Red Tavern" was the favorite hostelry of travellers for a long term of years, and who was of Huguenot extraction. Her birth took place March 13, 1722.

Early in life, he began a nautical career; successful as a shipmaster, was equally so as a merchant of his native port; owned and managed various agricultural estates in Rhode Island, Massachusetts and Connecticut; engaged also in rope-making and distilling; accumulated a handsome property; was the father of twelve children, and died suddenly, November 14, 1782. For a number of years, he was one of the most influential men in the Colony, and, besides holding various other positions of honor and trust, was almost continuously one of the "Assistants" (Senators) or Deputy Governor. None surpassed him in determined opposition to the arbitrary measures which occasioned the American Revolution; and immediately upon the outbreak of hostilities, he was loudly called to the helm of the Rhode Island government.

How he discharged the duties of this station at that critical period, is set forth in the subjoined extract from a narrative of the opening events of the contest, by the late venerable John Howland, himself an actor in them:

"It was important that there should be a chief executive magistrate—the Legislature having declared the office of Governor vacant. The Deputy-Governor declined taking his engagements and resigned. It was therefore decided for the Assembly to elect a Deputy-Governor, with the powers of a commission in chief. Where was the proper person to be found, with abilities and fortitude sufficient for the exigencies of the



times? His life and fortune must be pledged on the issue. Victory—complete victory on our part, there must be, or the life of the man who should take the office would be the forfeit. Should we prove unequal to the contest now begun, subordinate men might be spared, but the chief of the rebels must suffer. Fortunately, a man every way qualified was determined on—a citizen who never aspired to public life in times of safety.

“Nicholas Cooke, of Providence, was the man unanimously agreed on. The question was, could he be persuaded to accept the position? Stephen Hopkins, then preparing for his journey to take his seat in Congress, and Joshua Babcock, the oldest member of the House, were requested to wait on him, and if possible to obtain his consent. Both houses were waiting in anxious solicitude for the return of their messengers. They stated the urgency of the case. Mr. Cooke pleaded his advanced age, and the retired habits which unfitted him for meeting the expectations of the Assembly. They replied that they considered his duty required him to enable them to make a favorable report. He finally consented, though nothing but the critical state of the country would have induced him so to do. The appointment of Governor Cooke was received with joy throughout the State. With a solid judgment, and an ardent and just sense of the goodness of the American cause, he was a man of great decision of character. This the peculiar circumstances of the times required. He seemed to rise with the spirit of the day, and brought into action abilities and strength of mind which in private life would perhaps never have been duly appre-



ciated. Times of difficulty and danger have in various instances brought on the stage men who seemed born for the occasion. We cannot tell what another man might have done, but the three years that Governor Cooke presided in the public councils, directed the military operations, and furnished the supplies for the troops, not only in this department, but under the immediate command of General Washington, his correspondence with Congress, with the Commander-in-Chief, with the Councils or Governors of the neighboring States, reflect high honor on the State, and Rhode Island history, if faithfully written, will hand his name down to posterity in connection with the most eminent public characters of which our country can boast.\*

The next issue of the Providence Gazette, after his death, contained the following obituary:

“On Saturday Evening last, the Honorable Nicholas Cooke, Esq. departed this Life, in the 65th Year of his Age. He was many Years an eminent Merchant, and acquired a handsome Fortune in the Course of his Business; of which he communicated freely to those who stood in Need. He was a Person of steady Virtue, of a chearful Disposition, affable in his Deportment, and of course beloved and respected by his Acquaintance.—He sustained several of the most Important Offices in the State, while we were yet dependent upon Great Britain; but, satiated with public Business and Honors, had long preferred a private Life, when the ever memorable Engagement of Lexington again called him forth to serve his Country in a public Capacity. The

\* Stone's Life of John Howland, pp. 41-42.



then Governor of this State, who had taken a decided Part in Favour of the arbitrary Measures of the Court of Great-Britain, was suspended by the General Assembly which was held in May following, and Mr. Cooke, who was the determined, the unshaken Patriot, being chosen Deputy-Governor, took the public Lead in the State, with an Intrepidity for which Posterity will do him Honor. He held that Office until October following, when he was appointed Governor, and continued to distinguish himself in that Capacity until May, 1778, by the most unwearied Attention to public Business, and by the most inflexible Firmness in the great Cause of American Liberty. — The internal Government of the State having then assumed a regular and stable Form, he again retired to his favourite Walk of private Life, with an honorable Testimonial of and Thanks for his Services and Usefulness, from the uninfluenced Representatives of a free People, in General Assembly convened. He made an early Profession of Religion, and by his exemplary Conversation, did Honor to his Profession. — In short, his Widow hath lost the kindest Husband, his Children a tender Parent, the Church a most valuable Member, and the Country at large a Friend indeed! — His Funeral was attended on Tuesday last by a great Concourse of his Friends and Acquaintance, when a Sermon suitable to the Occasion was delivered by the Reverend President Manning, from Part of the 8th Verse of the 8th Chapter of Ecclesiastes, ‘And there is no Discharge in that War.’ ‘Seeing then that all these Things shall be dissolved, what manner of Persons ought ye to be in all holy Conversation and Godliness.’ — II. Peter, iii., 12.”



His widow survived him upwards of nine years, dying March 21, 1792. It is strong but just praise to add that she was worthy of her husband.

[It had been intended to give in the present volume a somewhat extended Memoir of Governor Cooke. But pending its completion, it was found that anything like full justice to the subject, rendered his biography disproportionate to its place in this genealogy. It is therefore omitted here, to be printed (perhaps with a number of pertinent documents,) at another time.

It seems singular, and hardly creditable, that although nearly a century has passed since the death of Nicholas Cooke, the Life of such a distinguished historical character should never have been written.\* It has remained for the preparation of the "John Russell Genealogy" to prove the *occasion* for a descendant of both these noble men to remedy in some sort a deficiency which should not have existed at his birth. The attempt had its *origin*, however, in the cherished desire of the Rhode Island Historical Society that this unseemly *hiatus* should cease to be the stigma which it was felt to constitute.

While propriety may withhold in this place the Memoir which he has now prepared of his honored paternal ancestor, there is one feature of the history which there would be a semblance of impropriety in withholding from a work beginning with a relation of the persecutions which his worthy maternal progenitor suffered for his Baptist principles. It is indeed pleasant to record here the discovery that, although Gov-

\*A venerable citizen, well known both for his familiarity with public affairs, and for the productions of his pen, has repeatedly been heard to observe how remarkable it was that no memoir of Governor Nicholas Cooke was ever published, when there was no other man so prominent as he in the history of the State, who had not been "written up."



ernor Cooke was a member of a Congregational Church, —the very sect that persecuted John Russell in a benighted age and place, he was so far removed from bigotry as to make a perpetual donation for the maintenance of Baptist preaching in the Commonwealth where it was once rewarded with stripes. To this day, such preaching is supported in a Massachusetts town, by the rent of land which Governor Cooke deeded for that purpose upwards of a century since. The occasion was the settlement of this fertile spot among the Berkshire Hills by some of his Rhode Island neighbors, who were Baptists. He purchased a large tract, and gave a part of it to sustain “forever” *their* favorite services.\* This is an illustration of the manner of man he was.]

JESSE COOKE, the ninth child of Governor Nicholas and Hannah (Sabin) Cooke, was born in Providence, December 19, 1757. He married, first, August 25, 1783, Rosanna Sheldon, daughter of Captain Christopher Sheldon, a prominent citizen of Providence, who was the son of Joseph, the son of Nicholas, the son of John, the emigrant ancestor. The latter married Joan Vincent, in 1661. The wife of his son Nicholas was Abigail, daughter of the patriarch Elder Pardon Tillinghast. Their son Joseph married Lydia, daughter of Israel Arnold; and the wife of Christopher, their son, was his cousin Rosanna Arnold, daughter of Israel, son of the former, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Benjamin and Lydia (Carpenter) Smith.

Rosanna (Sheldon) Cooke, wife of Jesse, died November 20, 1789, and he married, second, Hannah,

\* The town referred to is Che-hire, in Berkshire County, where the famous “big cheese” presented to President Jefferson, was made. See the first volume of Benedict’s History of the Baptists; also, Holland’s History of Western Massachusetts, vol. 2, pp. 475-76.



daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Sheldon) Warner, who, as his widow, became the wife of George Hudson, and died March 16, 1800. Jesse Cooke died September 13, 1794, having been the father by his first marriage, of Joseph, who married Mary Welch; and by his second, of Rosanna Sheldon, born August 30, 1792; died December 20, 1808.

The intrepid Colonel Jeremiah Olney,\* who had married Sarah, a daughter of Governor Cooke, received from Washington the well-earned appointment of the first Collectorship of Providence, and confided an important department to his brother-in-law Jesse. The latter, owning a large tract in the east part of the town, was so pleased with the service rendered by a subordinate, that he offered to present the young man with a goodly plot on condition that he should live there. He declined—"it was so far out of town." Years after,

\*Jeremiah Olney was one of the noblest of the many noble spirits by whose valor and fidelity American Independence was achieved. Olney is an honored name in Rhode Island history. Besides Col. Jeremiah, Col. Christopher, Capt. Stephen and Maj. Coggeshall Olney were brave and active Revolutionary officers. The papers left by Colonel Olney, quite numerous and well arranged, recently passed into the hands of one of his wife's relatives. Their examination has been highly interesting, revealing at every step the excellence of the man, and the esteem in which he was held. They include correspondence with Generals Washington, Knox, Schuyler, Hamilton and Stirling, as well as officers of lesser rank.

But his worth is not less evident in his private than in his public relations. A slight instance of this may be given here. What was termed the "Lyon Farm," was one of Governor Cooke's properties—a tract of 425 acres on the east side of Providence river, now having many owners, and aggregating a very large value. It was more than a generation after his death before its final disposal. Meanwhile its management was entrusted to Colonel Olney, and as the settlements were yearly, the heirs numerous, and the rents payable in products of the farm, his time and trouble were correspondingly involved. At the end of *seventeen years* he made a charge of one dollar a year for tolls and ferriage paid, accompanying the item with the remark that he has charged the heirs *nothing* for all his services!

Sarah, his wife, was the youngest of the Governor's daughters. Soon after their marriage, a false report of his death in battle gave her a shock from which, although her intellect recovered, it was not till a number of years had elapsed. A period of happiness ensued until his decease in 1812, and she survived him upwards of thirty years, very highly respected.



he purchased a *part* of it, lived upon it for a generation, and it passed to his children as a valuable inheritance, having become quite "*in town*."

JOSEPH COOKE, the only son of Jesse, was a slender orphan lad during the repeated visitation of Providence by yellow fever about the close of the last century. On one of these occasions, his life was despaired of by all except his nurse, who, after his surrender by the doctors, saved him, according to family tradition, by her profuse "exhibition" of *vinegar*. The name of this faithful creature — Meloney, should not be omitted in the narration. Nor should it be inferred that his orphanage subjected him to any want of care, for long after he arrived at manhood, a proverbially loquacious bird was wont to rehearse the semi-diurnal injunction of a vigilant elderly relative to the juvenile "Josey," to heed the summons of the school-bell, and quit his pastime on the adjacent wharf, "right away."

Upon attaining manhood, he procured the insertion of "Sheldon" in his name by Act of the Legislature. Having visited Europe, he married soon after his return, and in the following month, October, 1807, entered upon business life as a dry goods dealer in his native city. In November of the same year, he was joined by the late Charles Potter, who had recently relinquished the same line of business. After the dissolution of the firm of Cooke & Potter, in January, 1809, Mr. Cooke remained in the same trade until the spring of the next year, when he became the business agent (as well as one of the original proprietors) of the Lyman Cotton Manufacturing Company — a pioneer in



an industrial interest which has now attained such extensive proportions. During the long term of eighteen years, he retained his position in its affairs, retiring from it in 1828. He soon afterwards joined the now venerable Job Angell in the transaction of a wholesale dry goods business, at first in Providence, then in New York also, and finally in the latter city only. Notwithstanding changes of firm occurred in what became one of the best known establishments of the kind in the country, he retained his interest in it until his death, October 10, 1841.

During his early manhood and middle age, he was part owner of several vessels. He lent a helping hand to more than one enterprise into which public considerations largely entered, — as the Providence and Taunton Turnpike, and the Blackstone Canal, taking stock in the latter for himself and each of his children. He was also a considerable stockholder in the Blackstone Canal Bank, which institution owes its origin to the canal enterprise. It may properly be observed here, that although the canal failed to realize the great expectations of the community, and its capital was mainly sunk, it was nevertheless productive of benefits which have not even yet ceased.

When a city government superseded the old town regime of Providence, in June, 1832, he was the first member elected to the Common Council from the Third Ward; and served in that capacity during the term 1832-3.

He was initiated a member of the Masonic Fraternity, December 21, 1812, by Mount Vernon Lodge, Provi-



dence. Having filled several subordinate offices, he was chosen Master of that Lodge, February 22, 1818, and was re-elected the following year. He became a Royal Arch Mason, of the Providence Chapter, the next year, receiving in that and the Grand Chapter of the State, many honors covering the remainder of his life. March 3, 1820, he received from the Providence Council of Royal and Select Masters, a degree constituting him a member of that body, and was its Master of Exchequer during 1821-22. He was Knighted as a Templar by St. John's Encampment, (now Commandery.) January 25, 1826, and was its Captain-General from 1838 to 1840, after filling various minor offices. Having become a member of the Grand Lodge of the State, he was, in 1828, made Grand Junior Warden, Grand Senior Warden the two succeeding years, and in 1831 was invested with the dignity of Grand Master, which he resumed in 1833, retaining it during each of the years '34 and '35.

It was during his incumbency of this august Masonic office, that the famous Anti-Masonic movement reached its climax, and this period was consequently one of surpassing interest and importance in the fortunes of the Order. The ordeal to which he was thus subjected was in marked contrast with the general quietude of his unassuming life, and his honorable endurance of it was at once a strong proof of his long cherished attachment to Masonry, and a justification of the peculiar regard entertained for him by his Masonic brethren.\* The ex-

\*His associates of the Grand Lodge (now nearly all passed away) long derived amusement from a circumstance which exemplifies the humor with which his invariable good nature was spiced. Several of them had accompanied him on an official visit to a country Lodge, and on their return at midnight, he inquired whether, after their long ride in



citement produced by the "Morgan affair" was seized upon by demagogues for political purposes, and among the results was an investigation, itself barren of results, by the Legislature, involving the examination of the leading Masons of the State before that body. The difference is indeed wide between the odium and defection which the institution was then obliged to sustain, and the surpassing prosperity which it now enjoys.

In the year 1821 he was made a Director of that ancient and stable institution, the Providence Mutual Fire Insurance Company, and in 1831, was chosen one of the three Trustees, both of which official connections with it ended only with his life. His probity and sound judgment, joined to an urbanity and kindness of heart almost exceptional, from time to time occasioned his selection for other positions of honor and trust, most of which his native preference for retirement led him to decline; while in the social, and most of all, in the domestic circle, his genial qualities diffused an atmosphere enjoyable in a rare degree. Men still living, find a pleasure in characterizing him as one who "never *could* have had an enemy."

[30.] MARY WELCH COOKE,<sup>7</sup> the wife of Joseph S. Cooke, passed a life which, though prolonged to her

the keen air, they would like "a bite." Its desirability was unanimously affirmed, but its practicability was as generally doubted. He assured them, however, that it was entirely feasible at his own residence. Arrived there, he asked a vote on the question of hot goose or cold turkey. All but himself and one other of the party preferred the former on such a frosty night, though surprised that it should be forthcoming at that hour. Seats were soon taken at a duly spread table, and presently a *tailor's goose*, hissing hot, flanked by carving knife and fork, was deposited in a large dish on the table, amid roars of laughter! As soon as his words could be heard, he remarked that Brother B—, who had voted with him for turkey, and happened to be a tailor, probably had *goose* too often at home, to care for it elsewhere, and if the others found the *goose* rather tough, they were welcome to join himself and Brother B— in a *grand-musty* attack on the cold turkey,—which now made its appearance to be disposed of amid the renewed hilarity of his guests.



eighty-fourth year, furnished little of incident for mention here. Happy in her husband and in her children, the one word, "home," was to her the exponent of the greatest desideratum of this stage of existence. It was difficult, even when her faculties were in their prime, to attract her from its pleasant precincts, within which it pleased her well to exercise that hospitality which she was yet so backward to enjoy abroad. In a letter replying to genealogical queries, a very venerable relative takes occasion to speak of the beauty of Mary Welch's girlhood—but girlhood, matronage, even old age itself—are past, and the memory of them all must soon likewise pass away.

#### EIGHTH GENERATION.

The children of Joseph S. and Mary (Welch) Cooke<sup>r</sup> (all born in Providence) were :

92. i. JAMES WELCH COOKE,<sup>s</sup> born March 5, 1810; married Emily Stevenson, August 13, 1839; and died in the city of New York, April 12, 1853. They had four children.
- ii. ROSANNA ELIZABETH COOKE,<sup>s</sup> born October 3, 1811; died December 8, 1815.
93. iii. JOSEPH JESSE COOKE,<sup>s</sup> born June 1, 1813; married, first, Adelaide Martha Baker, February 18, 1834, who died February 9, 1865; by whom he had five children; and married, second, Maria Adelaide Salisbury, September 12, 1865; by whom he has had two children.
- iv. CHRISTOPHER SHELDON COOKE,<sup>s</sup> born July 28, 1815; died October 1, 1816.



- v. GEORGE WILLIAM COOKE,<sup>8</sup> born December 6, 1816; died January 27, 1817.
94. vi. ALBERT RUSSELL COOKE,<sup>8</sup> born August 15, 1819; married Phebe Brightman Melville, March 3, 1842. They have had three children.
95. vii. GEORGE LEWIS COOKE,<sup>8</sup> born September 16, 1821; married Laura Frances Wheaton, December 14, 1842. They have had seven children.
96. viii. MARY ELIZABETH COOKE,<sup>8</sup> born June 27, 1823; married Henry Brown Williams, June 2, 1846. They have had two children.
97. ix. NICHOLAS FRANCIS COOKE,<sup>8</sup> born August 25, 1829; married Laura Wheaton Abbot, October 15, 1856. They have had four children.

## NINTH GENERATION.

[92.] JAMES WELCH COOKE,<sup>8</sup> the eldest child of *Joseph S.* and *Mary (Welch) Cooke*,<sup>7</sup> was born in Providence, March 5, 1810. Having received a full academic education, he entered Brown University, graduating with his class in 1829. He then began a course of legal studies, in the office of the late Samuel W. Bridg-ham, the first Mayor of Providence. Before they were completed, however, he addressed himself to preparation for the Episcopal Ministry. Upon his graduation at the Theological Seminary of that Church, in New York, his first clerical field was Lonsdale, Rhode Island, where, through his instrumentality, Christ Church was founded; in which a memorial window, presented a few years since, testifies of him. He closed his pastorate there in 1835, having accepted the invitation of St. George's Church, New York, to become its Assistant Rector. Here he remained as the Associate of the late Rev. Dr. James Milnor, until 1843, when he succeeded



the late Rev. John Bristed, in the Rectorship of St. Michael's Church, Bristol, Rhode Island, formerly, and for many years, under the pastoral charge of Bishop Griswold. At the close of 1851, he returned to New York, as Secretary of the Protestant Episcopal Board of Foreign Missions. His peculiar zeal in this service cost him his life. Having visited the Isthmus of Panama, on what he considered a special duty, he contracted a disease for which that region is noted, sickened upon the return trip, and died two days after reaching New York.

He was a very earnest disciple of what are termed "Low Church" views. His unfeigned evangelicism gained him an esteem by no means confined to his successive congregations, and far more consonant to his feelings than was an incident which occurred a few years before his death. He deemed a candidate for orders, of whom he was one of the examining priests, to be unsound upon a vital point of gospel doctrine, and he declined to join in his ordination. But inasmuch as unobjectionable candidates were to be ordained at the same time, he was present and assisted in the ceremonies. When, however, contrary to his understanding of the matter, he was called upon to impose his hands upon this one also, he held aloof, to the undisguised displeasure of the Bishop. A controversy ensued, which, decorous as it was, tended to show that the conscientious firmness of John Russell was not extinct in his descendant of another denomination. Nor is it inappropriate to state in this connection, that while Mr. Cooke loved and revered the Episcopal Church, he was more than tolerant toward other Christian bodies, for



he delighted to manifest a fellowship with members of every evangelical sect.

Not the least among the qualities which rendered Mr. Cooke so acceptable as a preacher, was a clear and flexible voice, imparting remarkable distinctness and sweetness to his enunciation in the services of the sanctuary.

The death of a divine so much esteemed, in the very act of special devotion to his peculiar sphere of duty, was sure to receive appropriate notice. Both religious and lay journals contained obituaries whose encomiums were marked by more than ordinary pertinency to the subject. The *New York Atlas*, a secular print, published a biographical sketch of him, accompanied by a portrait; but as this was done without any communication with his family, the sketch was not in all respects accurate. From these journalistic testimonials but a single paragraph is here cited. It is from an extended notice of his death in "*The Spirit of Missions*" for May, 1853 :

"The cordial manners and affectionate disposition of our departed colleague, had won the sincere affection of all with whom he had intercourse, either in social or official relations; while his earnestness and fidelity in the work of the ministry, the clearness and force with which he proclaimed the simple truth of Christ's gospel, had gained for him, very extensively, a feeling of regard and respect."

The Minute of the Committee for Foreign Missions, on the next day after his death, recites the particulars preceding and attending it, and thus concludes:

"The Committee feel, that in his departure they have lost a faithful and earnest fellow labourer in the great cause in which they are engaged, whose heart was deeply interested in his work, and his talents cheerfully devoted to the promotion of the cause of the Saviour, and the salvation of



mankind. They would record their high sense of his sincere and earnest piety, and his animated and faithful efforts in the work in which he was engaged.\*

“The Committee would also express their consciousness of the loss which the Church has sustained in the death of a minister so truly evangelical in his principles, and so faithful and useful in his whole previous ministry. In the forty-third year of his age, he has been removed, in the very prime of his mental attainments, and promise of usefulness for years to come. He will be extensively and deeply regretted, as he was extensively valued and loved in various Dioceses of our Church.

“The Committee would further express their tender sympathy with his beloved wife, so early left in widowhood, and their affectionate interest for her four fatherless children: and earnestly pray for the gracious presence of a Covenant God to be with them, through all their appointed course of life, and to sanctify them for His own kingdom and glory. It will be most gratifying to this Committee to be permitted hereafter, individually and collectively, in any manner within their reach, to promote the welfare of the bereaved family of their beloved and lamented brother.

“The Committee would also express their gratitude to the officers, surgeons, and attendants of the steamer Illinois, for their assiduous and faithful attention to their valued and lamented Secretary during his passage in that vessel.

“In conclusion, the Committee would record the following Orders as suitable to this painful occasion:

“*Ordered*, That the Foreign Committee will attend the funeral of the Rév. JAMES W. COOKE, at St. George’s Church, this day, at one o’clock, as mourners.

“*Ordered*, That the funeral expenses on this painful occasion be paid by the Treasurer of this Committee.

“*Ordered*, That a copy of this whole minute be presented to the widow of the Rev. Mr. Cooke, and also be published in the Church papers, by the Local Secretary.

J. M. WAINWRIGHT,

*Pro. Bishop of New York, Chairman.*

“Attest: P. P. IRVING, *Loc. Sec. For. Com.*”

At the Annual Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Diocese of Rhode Island, held in June succeeding his death, the following Resolutions reported by a Committee appointed for the purpose, and consisting of Rev.

\* It should be noted in this connection that Mr. Cooke had occupied the same post at a former period, and resigned it when he left New York for the scene of his new pastoral charge in Rhode Island.



Messrs. Thomas H. Vail, Joseph Trapnell, Jr., and Henry Waterman, were unanimously adopted :

“ WHEREAS, in the Providence of God, the late Rev. JAMES W. COOKE, a Presbyter of this Diocese, has, since the last Convention, been removed from us by death, this Convention desire to recognize in this affliction the sovereign hand of a Heavenly Father, and to bow with submission to the dispensation wherewith He has visited us.

“ *Resolved*, That the members of this Convention will always cherish the remembrance of the many excellent and lovely traits of our departed brother—his earnest zeal for God—his fidelity in the ministry of Christ—his kindness and warmth of heart in all his social relations—and, especially, his active and unwearied interest in the Missionary work, an interest very strikingly exemplified in the circumstances of his death.

“ *Resolved*, That we mourn the loss of a beloved friend and brother, and would express our earnest sympathies in this bereavement with the former parishioners of our departed brother, in this Diocese and elsewhere, with the members of the Board of Missions, and of the Foreign Committee of said Board, with whom he has so long been officially associated, and especially with the bereaved family of the deceased, and that they be hereby assured of our earnest prayers for them in their great sorrow.

“ *Resolved*, That copies of these Resolutions be sent by the Secretary to the Foreign Committee of the Board of Missions, and to the widow and family of the departed.”

A letter from an eminent statesman, received since this genealogy has been in preparation, speaks warmly of the traits manifested by Mr. Cooke, both during and subsequent to their intimacy at college. Between them there was a relationship of which neither was then aware, and which the latter did not live to learn. The reflection inevitably occurs here, that if genealogy received its due share of popular attention, many a tie of kinship would be developed to strengthen the affinities of friends who live and die in ignorance that they have a parentage common to both at only a short distance in the long past.

He married, at Philadelphia, August 13, 1839, Emily Stevenson, of that city, where she was born February



15, 1815, and where she now resides as his widow. She was a daughter of the late Crooke Stevenson, Esq., and his wife Mary, daughter of William and Mary (Greenway) Beaven. Their four children were :

- i. MARY BEAVEN COOKE,<sup>9</sup> born in Philadelphia, June 8, 1840; married there, December 23, 1863, George VAUX CRESSON, son of William P. and Susan (Vaux) Cresson, all of that city. They have had no children.
- ii. JOSEPH SHELDON COOKE,<sup>9</sup> born in the city of New York, May 7, 1842; died while at school at Port Chester, New York, August 21, 1854.
98. iii. JAMES WELCH COOKE,<sup>9</sup> born in Bristol, Rhode Island, July 27, 1846; married Josephine Johnes, November 15, 1876. They have one child.
99. iv. EMILY STEVENSON COOKE,<sup>9</sup> born in Bristol, Rhode Island, September 18, 1848; married Rev. William Wilberforce Newton, November 16, 1870. They have had two children.

[93.] JOSEPH JESSE COOKE,<sup>8</sup> second son of *Joseph S.* and *Mary (Welch) Cooke*,<sup>7</sup> born in Providence, June 1, 1813; married, first, at Lonsdale, Rhode Island, February 18, 1834, Adelaide Martha Baker, of Providence, daughter of John and Avis (Tillinghast) Baker, born in Middletown, Rhode Island, February 24, 1816; died at Elmwood, Cranston, (since annexed to Providence,) February 9, 1865. Their children were :

- i. JOSEPH SHELDON COOKE,<sup>9</sup> born in the city of New York, March 12, 1838; died at Weehawken, New Jersey, August 1, 1839.
100. ii. ADELAIDE BAKER COOKE,<sup>9</sup> born in the city of New York, September 8, 1840; married Scott Allen Smith, May 22, 1862. They have had four children.



- iii. ELLEN GODDARD COOKE,<sup>9</sup> born in Providence, December 24, 1847; died there, August 16, 1849.
- iv. ALICE ELIZABETH COOKE,<sup>9</sup> born in Providence, March 18, 1853.
- v. EDITH COOKE,<sup>9</sup> born in Providence, March 8, 1854; died there, September 6, 1854.

He married, second, in Elmwood, September 12, 1865, Maria Adelaide Salisbury, daughter of John and Abby Wilson (Foster) Salisbury, born in Warren, Rhode Island, January 21, 1844. They have had two children:

- i. ARTHUR ELMWOOD COOKE,<sup>9</sup> born and died in Elmwood, Cranston, Rhode Island, June 9, 1866.
- ii. HENRY WILLIAMS COOKE,<sup>9</sup> born in Elmwood, Cranston, Rhode Island, June 26, 1867.

He left school at quite an early age to begin a mercantile life, of which at first Providence, and next Boston, were the scenes. His majority found him a clerk in his father's New York establishment, in which he then acquired an interest of several years' continuance. His withdrawal was succeeded after a short interval by a brief mercantile connection, soon after the close of which, in 1842, he purchased and settled upon an estate in that portion of Cranston which has since been annexed to Providence. In the incipiency of American commercial enterprise in California, he established, in connection with his brother George and Mr. Robert S. Baker, the house of Cooke, Baker & Co., (afterwards Cooke Brothers & Co.,) San Francisco, with whose highly successful career, his own as a merchant closed also, in 1854. For the last three years his time had been passed chiefly in New York, as the resident part-



ner of the firm of Joseph J. Cooke & Co., whose interests were identical with those of the San Francisco house, prominent alike for its early establishment, and the magnitude of its business.

When, in 1869, the city of Providence decided to establish Water Works, he yielded to a call upon him to be one of the three Commissioners to whom this important project was entrusted; and on the death of Moses B. Lockwood, Esq., the first President of the Board, was made his successor. He continued to fill this responsible post with signal ability, fidelity and credit, until November, 1876, when the noble work was essentially complete. Having meanwhile purchased an estate in Newport, he became a resident of that city, though passing the winter months upon the "Elmwood" property acquired a generation earlier. Mr. Cooke's name was rendered not the less familiar to the public by the sale and re-possession of so much of this property as to constitute a real estate transaction of exceptional magnitude.

To the literary world, however, he is best known as a book collector, his own being among the largest private libraries in the country; containing about 25,000 volumes, confined to no specialty, but particularly rich in very old books. Among its noteworthy features are superb copies of the first four folio editions of Shakespeare, whose rarity has enhanced their value to an almost fabulous figure.

Previous to the introduction of the slavery question as a political issue, he took slight interest in politics, although giving no little attention to subjects concerning the well-being of mankind. But when the tide of



national events produced the Republican organization, he became an early and earnest member of that party, an affiliation which he has retained. He was President of the Rhode Island Republican State Convention of 1857, and Chairman of the Republican State Central Committee for the same year. A non-political position held by him, was the Presidency of the Rhode Island Society for the Encouragement of Domestic Industry, for the year 1855-6.

[94.] ALBERT RUSSELL COOKE,<sup>s</sup> third son of *Joseph and Mary (Welch) Cooke* surviving infancy, was born in Providence, Aug. 15. 1819. Noted for his aquatic proclivities, as a child, upon leaving school he obeyed what may have been a hereditary inclination for a nautical life. On his first voyage he met with an accident, disabling him for its full prosecution, and soon after his return entered the establishment of his father and brother in New York, where he remained during his minority. Early in 1841, he formed a copartnership with the late James Burrough, Jr., in the same line of business at St. Louis, Missouri, from which he withdrew in July, 1845.

He soon afterward embarked in business in his native city, as a copartner with the late Benjamin Cowell, Jr. They were ere long joined by his brother Joseph, with a view to a wholesale grocery trade on a scale correspondingly large, though upon a sounder system than was then in vogue. But as this proved to be "in advance of the times," the experiment was not of long continuance. It is a striking fact that the salutary innovation thus proposed a third of a century ago, has



become the regime under which the same line of traffic has been solely conducted in the same city for some years past.

A residence of nine years in Brooklyn, Long Island, ensued, which was followed by his entrance on newspaper life as editor and proprietor of the Warren (R. I.) Telegraph. Four years later—in 1859, in connection with George W. Danielson, Esq., now of the Providence Journal, he established the Providence Evening Press. In 1862, he purchased his partner's interest, and associated with himself the late Orin S. Jackson, Esq., (founder of the Newport Daily News,) who met a tragic death near Columbus, Mississippi, in 1864. In the same year, the Press establishment, whose proportions had greatly increased, was sold by him to the late Governor James Y. Smith and others.

Under Mr. Cooke's editorship, the paper was characterized by an independent course, treating the grave questions of the day upon their merits, extraneously to partizan interests. Its aims were conservative, its method vigorous, and its influence appreciable. It advocated a strict adherence to the compromises of the Constitution, until the outbreak of actual rebellion against the Constitution. The Union cause becoming thus identified with the success of the national arms, the Press urged the energetic support of the imperiled government by all ranks, and opposed whatever in its judgment tended either to obstruct the Union triumph, or to diminish its ultimate value. This rule of conduct could hardly be in accordance at all times with the popular impulse of the hour. Hence, there were loud manifestations of passion when the Press, almost alone



among New England journals, discountenanced the seizure of the Rebel Commissioners in a neutral vessel on the high seas, as a violation both of cardinal American principles, and of the plainest dictates of sound international policy during our colossal civil war. But soon was heard the eloquence of Charles Sumner, impressing the country with a timely sense of the error; and the government, conscious of the false position in which it had been so hastily placed, receded from it, the country escaped the terrible calamity that threatened, and the Press was more than forgiven its patriotic offence.

After the close of the war, Mr. Cooke spent some years in Chicago, Illinois, in connection with a manufacturing enterprise whose close was occasioned by the great conflagration which ravaged that city, with one of whose journals he was for a brief period subsequently connected, but is at present again a resident of Providence.

While his life has thus been divided between mercantile and literary pursuits, his inclinations have been in the latter direction; and besides such knowledge as the public have of him as a journalist, he is known in some private circles as a poet, of whose productions comparatively few have as yet appeared in print. Among those heretofore unpublished, is a volume of versified Fables, upon original themes

He married, in New York, March 3, 1842, Phebe Brightman Melville, daughter of Andrew and Hannah (Barney) Melville, born in Newport, Rhode Island, October 4, 1822. They have had three children:

- i. ARTHUR BURROUGH COOKE,<sup>9</sup> born in St. Louis, December 6, 1842; died there, March 9, 1844.



- ii. EMILY STEVENSON COOKE,<sup>9</sup> born in Providence, January 5, 1845.
- iii. MARY WELCH COOKE,<sup>9</sup> born in Brooklyn, Long Island, September 18, 1848.

[95.] GEORGE LEWIS COOKE,<sup>8</sup> the next younger son of *Joseph S.* and *Mary (Welch) Cooke*,<sup>7</sup> born in Providence, September 16, 1821, upon leaving school, entered the New York establishment already referred to, in which, on attaining manhood, he became a partner. His connection with it was dissolved in 1846. A few months later, he formed a copartnership with the late William L. Baker, Esq., (who had married a sister of his wife,) in the shipping and commission business, in New York, which continued nearly to his embarkation for California as partner of his brother Joseph. February 1, 1849. Upon the retirement of the firm of Cooke Brothers & Co., of San Francisco, in 1854, he returned to his native State, having purchased a home in Warren, in which he still resides. Soon after, upon the organization of the Sowamset Bank, Warren, he was chosen its President, retaining the position while it existed. The passage of the National Banking Law led to the supersedure of that institution by the First National Bank of Warren, whose stockholders were mostly identical with those of its predecessor, and he has been its President from the commencement.

Early in 1860, the growing excitement upon national issues, called him to political life for the first time. He was elected State Senator from Warren, to fill a vacancy; presided over the "Young Men's State Convention" held at that epoch; and was re-elected to the Senate for the years 1860, '61, and '62, when he de-



clined another re-election, having been chosen Quarter-Master General, an office whose duties during the two years of his incumbency, were exceptionally arduous and important. He was Chairman of the Finance Committee of the Senate for the entire period of his membership of that body. In the second year of the War of the Rebellion, on the formation of the Ninth Rhode Island Regiment, he was appointed its Quarter-Master, but was soon after promoted to the Majority. When the Twelfth Rhode Island Regiment was enlisted for nine months' service, he served temporarily as its Major, and was shortly advanced to the Lieutenant-Colonelcy. This corps was stationed in the vicinity of the National Capital, which was threatened by the enemy. While thus engaged, he was ordered home by Governor Sprague, with a view to his acceptance of the Quarter-Master-Generalship.

In 1873, he complied with the wish of his fellow-citizens, irrespective of party, to serve the town as Representative in the Lower House of the Legislature; and under varying political circumstances, was re-chosen in each of the five succeeding years, declining further candidacy in 1879. He had from the first taken a conspicuous part in current legislation, especially while continued from year to year as Chairman of the Finance Committee of the Lower House, although the Democratic party, with which he acted, was in a constant minority. Perhaps the efforts of no one man during his long membership, were more reflected in the legislation of the State. Through his exertions, a salutary measure was at last accomplished, which his constituents, with certain of their neighbors, had for a full gen-



eration, vainly striven to effect. This was the annexation to Warren, of a strip of territory naturally forming a portion of the compact part of Warren, but included within the town lines of Bristol, which town vehemently resisted the change.

In the local affairs of his town, especially those of an educational character, General Cooke has borne a prominent share, from the date of his citizenship; as also in those of St. Mark's Church, of that place, whose delegate in the Protestant Episcopal State Convention he has been during the entire period; and besides being once delegated by that body to the Triennial General Convention of the Church, has for upwards of twenty years, (a single year excepted,) been annually chosen one of the Standing Committee of the Diocese.

From 1865 to 1875, he was the Secretary, Treasurer, and Manager of the American Horse Nail Company, of Providence; and since 1873, has been Agent of the Sprague Mowing Machine Company, Providence.

He married, at Warren, Rhode Island, December 14, 1842, Laura Francis Wheaton, daughter of the late Nathan Miller and Content B. (Maxwell) Wheaton, born in Warren, March 26, 1823. They have had seven children:

- i. ANNIE BURROWS COOKE,<sup>9</sup> born in New York, August 18, 1845; died in Brooklyn, Long Island, April 8, 1847.
- ii. ELLA COOKE,<sup>9</sup> born in Brooklyn, Long Island, January 31, 1847; died in the same place, May 19, 1847.
- iii. GEORGE LEWIS COOKE, JR.,<sup>9</sup> born in Brooklyn, Long Island, June 20, 1848; entered Trinity College, Hartford, Connecticut, September, 1866; graduated, July, 1870; studied law in the office of the late



John A. Gardner Esq., District Attorney for Rhode Island, 1870-1; entered Harvard Law School, September, 1871; graduated, June, 1872; admitted to the Rhode Island Bar, November of same year; and to practice in the United States Circuit and District Courts, November, 1875; made "Trial Justice" of Warren, 1875, and still holds that office.

- iv. LEONORA COOKE,<sup>9</sup> born in Warren, Rhode Island, July 11, 1855; married, in Warren, February 7, 1878, Henry Fingland Hibben, son of Henry B. and Harriet (Fingland) Hibben, born in Jeffersonville, Indiana, —, 1853.
- v. EVELINA COOKE,<sup>9</sup> born in Warren, Rhode Island, January 17, 1858.
- vi. MARIETTA COOKE,<sup>9</sup> born in Warren, Rhode Island, May 19, 1861.
- vii. FREDERICA COOKE,<sup>9</sup> born in Warren, Rhode Island, September 5, 1866.

[96.] MARY ELIZABETH COOKE,<sup>8</sup> the only daughter of *Joseph S. and Mary (Welch) Cooke*<sup>7</sup> who survived childhood, was born in Providence, June 27, 1823, and married, in Providence, June 2, 1846, Henry Brown Williams, son of Norman and Mary Ann (Brown) Williams, born in Woodstock, Vermont, January 24, 1820.

Mr. Williams was in his earlier adult life, the junior partner of the dry goods commission house of Thatcher Tucker & Co., New York. In 1852, he left that city to become connected with the business of his brothers-in-law, at San Francisco, where he remained when they retired from it. After an interval of connection with the eminent house of William T. Coleman & Co., he formed the firm of Williams, Blanchard & Co., commission merchants, and became a very prominent member of the commercial community, with a full share of mer-



cantile honors. The copartnership was dissolved within the last year, but the business is continued by Mr. Williams, under the same firm name. He is, and for some years has been, the Agent of that extensive and widely known corporation, the Pacific Mail Steamship Company.

The children of Henry B. and Mary Elizabeth (Cooke) Williams have been :

- i. JOSEPH HENRY WILLIAMS,<sup>9</sup> born in Brooklyn, Long Island, November 5, 1847; died in Providence August 9, 1851.
101. ii. MARY LOUISE WILLIAMS,<sup>9</sup> born in Brooklyn, Long Island, February 16, 1850; married, in San Francisco, April 11, 1871, Alfred Poett, son of Joseph Henry and Sarah Susanna (Wood) Poett, born at Concepcion, Chili, March 3, 1839.

[97.] NICHOLAS FRANCIS COOKE,<sup>8</sup> youngest child of *Joseph S. and Mary (Welch) Cooke*,<sup>7</sup> was born in Providence, August 25, 1829, and married, in Warren, R. I., October 15, 1856, Laura (Wheaton) Abbot, daughter of Commodore Joel and Laura (Wheaton) Abbot, born in Warren, March 10, 1835.

After a partial collegiate course at Brown University, he went to California, *via* Cape Horn, in 1849, and became manager of a store in Marysville, as representative of his brothers in San Francisco. His health becoming impaired, within a few months, he returned home, *via* the Cape of Good Hope. His return was soon followed by his entrance upon medical studies in Philadelphia, whose completion was succeeded by a professional connection with Dr. A. H. Okie, of Providence. In 1856, he removed to Chicago, which remains



his residence, and is reputed one of the most skillful practitioners of whom the Homœopathic school in the West can boast. He is especially distinguished for accuracy of diagnosis, being therefore very frequently called in consultation by his professional brethren in doubtful and obscure cases. Upon the establishment of the Hahnemann Medical College, in that city, he was made one of its Professors, and continued such for several years. He is also well known as a lecturer and writer upon medical topics, and as the author of a book entitled "Satan in Society."

The honorary degree of LL. D. was recently conferred upon him by St. Ignatius College, Chicago, a Jesuit institution. Dr. and Mrs. Cooke are members of the Roman Catholic Church. Their children have been:

- i. NICHOLAS FRANCIS COOKE, JR.,<sup>9</sup> born in Chicago, August 7, 1857; received an academic education in that city, and has been for several years past in Colorado, in connection with the stock-raising interests of that region.
- ii. ABBOT STANISLAUS COOKE,<sup>9</sup> born in Chicago, July 9, 1859; was admitted to the United States Naval Academy, Annapolis, in 1877; resigned in 1879, and is now in railway employ in Chicago.
- iii. JOSEPH WALTER COOKE,<sup>9</sup> born in Chicago, November 29, 1867.
- iv. MARY GERTRUDE COOKE,<sup>9</sup> born in Chicago, November 17, 1869.

#### TENTH GENERATION.

[98.] JAMES WELCH COOKE,<sup>9</sup> youngest son of *James Welch* and *Emily (Stevenson) Cooke*,<sup>7</sup> born in Bristol, Rhode Island, July 27, 1846; married, in Philadelphia,



November 15, 1876, Josephine Johnes, daughter of George Washington and Josephine (Knowles) Johnes, all of Philadelphia; born in that city, February 29, 1852. He has been for some years, a dry goods commission merchant in Philadelphia. Their only child is:

BERTHA JOHNES COOKE,<sup>10</sup> born in Philadelphia, September 29, 1877.

[99.] EMILY STEVENSON COOKE,<sup>9</sup> youngest daughter of *James Welch* and *Emily (Stevenson) Cooke*, born in Bristol, Rhode Island, September 18, 1848; married, in Philadelphia, November 16, 1870, Rev. William Wilberforce Newton, son of Rev. Richard and Lydia (Greatorex) Newton, all of Philadelphia; born in that city, November 4, 1843. He graduated at the University of Pennsylvania, in 1865, and at Philadelphia Divinity School, 1868; was ordained Deacon, June 19, 1868, and Priest, June 18, 1869. His first pastoral charge was St. Paul's Church, Brookline, Massachusetts, being from July, 1870, to April, 1875. On May 1, of the latter year, he became pastor of Trinity Church, Newark, New Jersey, which relation he held until January 1, 1877; from which period he has been Rector of St. Paul's Church, Boston.

Mr. Newton is the author of several published works, viz.: "The Gate of the Temple," and "New Tracts for New Times," both issued in 1876; "Little and Wise, or Sermons to Children," in 1877; and within the present year, "The Wicket Gate, or Sermons to Children," and "Essays of To-day."

They have had two children, namely:

- i. WILLIAM WILBERFORCE NEWTON, JR.,<sup>10</sup> born in Brookline, Massachusetts, May 18, 1872.



- ii. EMILY STEVENSON NEWTON,<sup>10</sup> born in Brookline, Massachusetts, April 19, 1874.

[100.] ADELAIDE BAKER COOKE,<sup>9</sup> eldest daughter of *Joseph Jesse* and *Adelaide Martha (Baker) Cooke*, born in the city of New York, September 8, 1840; married, in Providence, May 22, 1862, Scott Allen Smith, son of Scott and Ada (Aldrich) Smith, born at North Scituate, Rhode Island, December 4, 1833.

In 1850, Mr. Smith entered the extensive steam engine and machinery establishment of Corliss, Nightingale & Co., Providence, as clerk. In 1857, upon the incorporation of the Corliss Steam Engine Company, he was one of the incorporators, and was its Secretary until 1863, when his connection with it was dissolved. His absence on a visit to Europe, from July, 1859, to September, 1860, was marked by a critical incident occurring on his return voyage. This was the destruction of the steamer *Connaught*, by fire, when within two hundred miles of Boston. She was at the time partially water-logged from a dangerous leak, so that those on board were menaced by death in two forms. Her passengers and crew, numbering about six hundred, were rescued by the Brig *Minnie Schiffer*, from Sicily for Boston. The rescue was attended with no little difficulty, owing to the darkness and rough weather. There was not even standing room for all, so that some were placed in boats taken in tow, and as her tonnage was only 190, it was fortunate, for more than one reason, that the distance to be sailed was not greater.

In the following year, he joined Mr. George V. Cresson, (who married a cousin of his wife, as elsewhere stated,) in the same line of business in Philadelphia.



Eight years afterward, his impaired health constrained his withdrawal. An absence of nearly two years in Europe, accompanied by his family, had salutary effects, and for some time past, as senior of the firm of Smith & Poland, dealers in mill supplies, he has again been engaged in business in Providence.

The four children of Scott A. and Adelaide B. (Cooke) Smith<sup>9</sup> were :

- i. JOSEPH COOKE SMITH,<sup>10</sup> born in Providence, March 1, 1863.
- ii. GEORGE CRESSON SMITH,<sup>10</sup> born in Philadelphia, June 5, 1866; died in Providence, December 14, 1878.
- iii. ADELAIDE MARTHA SMITH,<sup>10</sup> born in Philadelphia, June 20, 1869.
- iv. MARY COOKE SMITH,<sup>10</sup> born in Providence, March 25, 1875; died in the same place, December 21, 1878.

The proximity of these two deaths may be noted: they were occasioned by the same dread disease—diphtheria.

[101.] MARY LOUISE WILLIAMS,<sup>9</sup> only daughter of *Henry Brown* and *Mary Elizabeth (Cooke) Williams*,<sup>8</sup> was born in Brooklyn, Long Island, May 16, 1850, and married, in San Francisco, April 11, 1871. Alfred Poett, son of Joseph Henry and Susanna (Wood) Poett; born in Concepcion, Chili, March 3, 1839.

Mr. Poett received an education specially adapting his natural abilities to the profession of Civil Engineer, which is his occupation. His residence is San Francisco. Their children, severally born in San Francisco, have been :

- i. HENRY WILLIAMS POETT,<sup>10</sup> born April 10, 1872.
- ii. MARION POETT,<sup>10</sup> born March 1, 1874.
- iii. ALFRED REDINGTON POETT,<sup>10</sup> born November 17, 1876.
- iv. MABEL POETT,<sup>10</sup> born November 1, 1878.



## DESCENDANTS OF ISAAC RUSSELL.<sup>5</sup>

---

In order to make this Genealogy as complete as possible, Mr Edward Braman, of New York, who furnished us with the lines of Jonathan and Thomas Russell, (see page 97.) has, at our request, continued those lines through the daughters of Isaac Russell, down to the present time. Mr. Braman is a grandson of Mary, daughter of Isaac Russell.<sup>5</sup>

### DESCENDANTS OF MARY RUSSELL<sup>6</sup> AND CORNELIUS VAN VLIET. (SEE PAGE 102.)

HELEN VAN VLIET,<sup>7</sup> born June 22, 1807, (see page 109); died October 1, 1857; married, May 16, 1832, Colonel Samuel H. Braman, of Hyde Park, born January 20, 1807; died June 16, 1846; eldest son of Cyrus Braman, and Mary, his second wife, daughter of Samuel and Ruth (Dusenbury) Hitt; and grandson of John Braman, (first Braman of Hyde Park, a native of North Kingstown, R. I.,) and Eunice, his wife, daughter of Benjamin Adams, of Lexington, Mass.\*

They had six children, viz. :—

1. EDWARD,<sup>8</sup> born December 13, 1833; of New York; unmarried.
2. CAROLINE,<sup>9</sup> born May 20, 1836; married, May 31, 1866, Samuel John Mills Sexton, of New York, son of Francis Sexton, of New York, and Sarah Mills Ross, his wife, born August 11, 1832; died at Hyde Park, May 4, 1873. They had one child: Samuel Braman Sexton,<sup>9</sup> born in Brooklyn, Long Island, July 19, 1869. Mrs. Sexton resides at Hyde Park.
3. HIRAM VAN VLIET,<sup>9</sup> born June 12, 1838; married in Brooklyn, Long Island, October 19, 1865, Irene Barlow Newcomb, only surviving daughter of Charles Thomas Newcomb,† of Pleasant Valley, Dutchess county, N. Y., and Elizabeth Ann Tufts, his wife, daughter of Francis and Sarah Mills (Ross) Sexton, of New York, born March 25, 1840. They have had six children, viz. : 1. Helen Elizabeth,<sup>9</sup> born November 30, 1866, died August 25, 1867; 2. Mary Newcomb,<sup>9</sup> born October 16, 1868; 3. Charles Francis,<sup>9</sup> born September 23, 1870; 4. Irene Moir,<sup>9</sup> born March 30, 1873; 5. William Reginald,<sup>9</sup> born March 11, 1876, died March 22, 1879; 6. Hiram

\* See Bond's Watertown and Hudson's Lexington.

† See Newcomb Genealogy, by John B. Newcomb.



Van Vliet, Jr.,<sup>9</sup> born February 14, 1878. H. V. V. B. resides in Brooklyn, Long Island.

4. EMILY BAILEY,<sup>8</sup> born September 22, 1840; resides at Hyde Park.
5. SAMUEL H., Jr.,<sup>8</sup> born April 13, 1842, died at sea, on the voyage home from Savannah, February 14, 1869; buried at Hyde Park.
6. HELEN,<sup>8</sup> born November 13, 1845, died at Staatsburgh, May 27, 1864.

WILLIAM RUSSELL VAN VLIET,<sup>7</sup> born June 1, 1815; died in New York, February 25, 1872; married 1841, Caroline, daughter of David and Margaret (Van Hoesenburgh) Mulford, of Staatsburgh, born November 30, 1817; died in New York, March 17, 1862.

They had three children, viz. :—

1. JANE AUGUSTA,<sup>8</sup> born July 7, 1843; died at Finderne, N. J., January 11, 1878; married, January 20, 1870, John C. Shaw, counselor at law, of New York and Finderne. They had two children, viz. : 1. John Erskine,<sup>9</sup> born Nov. 8, 1872; 2. Frederick Van Vliet,<sup>9</sup> born March 24, 1876.
2. JAMES MULFORD,<sup>8</sup> born June 1848; died February 1, 1850.
3. FREDERICK,<sup>8</sup> born May 29, 1851; died in New York, February 1, 1875.

SUSAN VAN VLIET,<sup>7</sup> born October 7, 1817; married, 1842, Rev. William Barham Heath, born 1816, died 1845, son of Robert and Sarah (Barham) Heath, of Snettisham, in the county of Norfolk, England.

They had one child, viz. :—

1. CORNELIUS VAN VLIET HEATH,<sup>8</sup> born October 19, 1843; unmarried. Mrs. Heath and her son reside at Staatsburgh.

ISAAC FISKE VAN VLIET,<sup>7</sup> M. D., born June 11, 1822; died at Rhinebeck, February 23, 1876; married, May 11, 1847, at Albany, N. Y., Susan, daughter of David C., and Susan (Budd) Benjamin, formerly of Fishkill; born —, 1826. They had four children, viz. :—

1. ELLA,<sup>8</sup> born October 7, 1848; married June 9, 1874, Rev. Henry L. Ziegenfuss, rector of Christ (Protestant Episcopal) Church, Poughkeepsie.
2. WILLIAM BUDD,<sup>8</sup> born September —, 1851; unmarried, 1879.
3. EDWARD B.,<sup>8</sup> born January 1, 1856; died February 19, 1875.
4. FRANK BENJAMIN,<sup>8</sup> born May 18, 1866.

HIRAM VAN VLIET,<sup>7</sup> died unmarried, as before stated.

JAMES R. VAN VLIET,<sup>7</sup> of Staatsburgh, is living, 1879, unmarried.

HANNAH CLARISSA M.,<sup>7</sup> and MARY A. VAN VLIET,<sup>7</sup> are living, 1879, at Staatsburgh, and unmarried.



DESCENDANTS OF HANNAH RUSSELL<sup>6</sup> AND ISAAC I. BALDING.

MARY BALDING,<sup>7</sup> born August 2, 1809; died May 13, 1843; married George C. Marshall, of Poughkeepsie, born March 5, 1802; died August 12, 1860. (See page 109.)

They had seven children, viz. :—

1. GEORGE,<sup>8</sup> (1st,) born March 8, 1830; died October 22, 1834.
2. EDWIN,<sup>8</sup> born —; married Hester Vincent, and has children.
3. JAMES,<sup>8</sup> born July 19, 1833; died July 23, 1872; was a merchant in New York; married, January 13, 1863, Emma C., daughter of Andrew J. Robertson, of New York, and left a daughter and a son.
4. MARY,<sup>8</sup> born November 3, 1835; died May 19, 1865; unmarried.
5. GEORGE,<sup>8</sup> (2d.) born April 8, 1838; died March 11, 1873; married Miss Hageman, and left one child.
6. ELIZA,<sup>8</sup> born November 6, 1839; died February 28, 1841.
7. SARAH,<sup>8</sup> born —; married Robert K. Dubois, who died January 2, 1878, at Poughkeepsie; they had one child, who died in infancy.

PERSIS BALDING,<sup>7</sup> born 1814; died March 22, 1870; married Benjamin C. Van Vliet, of Poughkeepsie; born at Fishkill, August 14, 1805; died February 25, 1851. (See page 110).

They had eight children, viz. :—

1. LOUISA,<sup>8</sup> born —; married Mr. Hendrickson, Lawrenceville, N. J.
2. ROBERT B.,<sup>8</sup> died April 20, 1842, aged 2 years, 9 months.
3. ELIZABETH,<sup>8</sup> died June 3, 1858, aged 16 years, 8 months.
4. THOMAS,<sup>8</sup> died March 6, 1847, aged 3 years, 5 months.
5. JOHN REED,<sup>8</sup> \* married, October 19, 1870, Isabel Forsyth, daughter of William Cornwell, of Poughkeepsie; has one child, Virginia, born 1871.
6. ISAAC BALDING,<sup>8</sup> \* married, December 10, 1868, Mary A. daughter of Rev. Charles S. Hageman, of the Second Reformed Dutch Church, Poughkeepsie. They have no children.
7. MARY,<sup>8</sup> born —; unmarried.
8. GEORGE,<sup>8</sup> born —; unmarried.

ELIZA BALDING,<sup>7</sup> married Jacob D. Dibble, a native of Pine Plains, Dutchess County, sometime a merchant of New York; now (1879) living at "Nearwood," his seat at Irvington, N. Y. (See page 110).

They have had eight children, viz. :—

1. ANNE ELIZA,<sup>8</sup> unmarried.
2. HELEN,<sup>8</sup> died in infancy.

\* Twins.



3. MARY DOWNING,<sup>8</sup> died at Irvington, May 3, 1867, aged 25 years, 10 months.

4. JULIA,<sup>8</sup> born February 16, 1844; married, April 28, 1863. Eugene Elsworth, merchant in New York, residing at "Sunnybank," Irvington: son of William Elsworth, of New York, and Ruth, his wife, daughter of Cyrus Braman, of Hyde Park; born June 28, 1839. They have two children, viz.: 1. Alfred Dibble,<sup>9</sup> born November 6, 1864; 2. Eugene Percy,<sup>9</sup> born January 2, 1868.

5. ISAAC BALDING,<sup>8</sup> died at Poughkeepsie, December 30, 1871, aged 26 years.

6. GEORGE WILLIAM,<sup>8</sup> married, at Poughkeepsie, April 11, 1877, Miss Susan Hayt Parish. They have one child, Mabel Hathaway, born 1878.

7. ADELAIDE,<sup>8</sup> unmarried.

8. RUSSELL,<sup>8</sup> of Minneapolis, Minn., born 1854; married, June 1, 1875. Ella only daughter of William S. Judd, of Minneapolis. They have two children.

ANGELINA BALDING<sup>7</sup> and General Platt had no children.

JAMES R. BALDING,<sup>7</sup> of Philadelphia, had no children by either wife.

#### DESCENDANTS OF PERSIS EMELINE RUSSELL<sup>6</sup> AND FREDERICK MARSHALL. (SEE PAGE 109.)

ANGELINA MARSHALL,<sup>7</sup> born June —, 1828; died March 5, 1859; married in 1851, John Kip Hewlett, son of Samuel Hewlett and Charlotte Kip, (living, 1879.) (see page 109.) and had five children, viz.:—

1. CHARLOTTE LOUISA,<sup>8</sup> born April, 1852; married — Baker, of Catskill.
2. WALLACE,<sup>8</sup> born June, 1853; died March 11, 1859, six days after his mother.
3. LOUIS,<sup>8</sup> born 1855; died July 12, 1869.
4. IDA,<sup>8</sup> born 1857.
5. ANGELINA,<sup>8</sup> born 1859.

#### DESCENDANTS OF MARTHA RUSSELL<sup>6</sup> AND JACOB PAWLING. (SEE PAGE 110.)

[They had *four* children, not *two*, as I supposed. The following is the record as received recently from John R. Pawling.]:

1. JOHN,<sup>7</sup> born April 28, 1823; died December 13, 1866; married, 1844. Eveline M. Smith, and had six children, viz.: 1. Angelo D.; 2. John R., (Merchants Bank, Watertown, N. Y.); 3. Herbert F.; 4. Mary E.; 5. Jennie M., (deceased); 6. Mattie E.



2. HANNAH ELIZA,<sup>7</sup> born March 8, 1825; died August 31, 1851; married, 1850, John Rockwell.
3. JULIAN,<sup>7</sup> born September 2, 1827; died August 18, 1829. (?)
4. ISAAC RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> born April 22, 1836; died November 3, 1839.

CORRECTED RECORD OF THE CHILDREN OF RHODA,<sup>6</sup> DAUGHTER OF ISAAC RUSSELL.<sup>5</sup> (SEE PAGE 108).

RHODA,<sup>6</sup> eldest daughter of Captain Isaac Russell,<sup>5</sup> born at Sherborn, Mass., April 28, 1781; died at "Primrose Hill," Rhinebeck, N. Y., February 2, 1864. She married John Amerman, son of Albert Amerman, of the city of New York; born July 29, 1778; died August 15, 1853.

They had eleven children, viz.:—

1. HANNAH MARGARET,<sup>7</sup> born December 5, 1799; died May 23, 1829; married Jonathan Jaycocks; no children.
2. THOMAS,<sup>7</sup> born January 9, 1802; died February 1, 1864, (the day before his mother).
3. JAMES,<sup>7</sup> born January 28, 1804; died in New York, March 27, 1846; married Mary Ann Valentine; no children.
4. JANE ELIZA,<sup>7</sup> born March 8, 1806; died January 21, 1843; married Marinus Lanagan, and had several children.
5. PERSIS EMELINE,<sup>7</sup> born August 15, 1808; died March 31, 1860; married George Crouse. Removed to one of the Western States.
6. MARTHA MARIA,<sup>7</sup> born January 8, 1810; married William Schryver, and removed to one of the Western States, same place with G. Crouse.
7. JOHN,<sup>7</sup> born July 24, 1813; died March 18, 1814.
8. ISAAC RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> born April 4, 1815; died in New York; married Henrietta Valentine, sister to the wife of his brother James, and had John D. V.; Lavinia, and others.
9. JOHN ALBERT,<sup>7</sup> born November 13, 1818; formerly of Cold Spring.
10. PETER,<sup>7</sup> born May 29, 1821.
11. RUSSELL,<sup>7</sup> born December 25, 1823.



## THE REV. JOHN RUSSELL, OF HADLEY, MASS.,

### AND HIS DESCENDANTS.

---

We derive the following particulars of the Russells of Hadley, and their descendants, from Boltwood's *History of Hadley* and Savage's *Genealogical Dictionary*:—

John Russell, born about 1597, became a freeman of Cambridge, Massachusetts, March 3, 1636, town clerk in 1645, constable in 1648, removed early to Wethersfield, and thence to Hadley, where he died, May 8, 1680. He married, first, ---; his children were Rev. JOHN, probably born in England about 1626, and PHILIP, who died May 19, 1693. Second, Dorothy, widow of Rev. Henry Smith, of Wethersfield, Connecticut. She died in 1694. Children: Rev. JOHN, graduated at Harvard University, 1645, ordained pastor of the church at Wethersfield, Connecticut, and there remained until the settlement of Hadley, when he removed, and was pastor of said church until his death, December 10, 1692. He married, first, June 28, 1649, Mary Talcot, of Hartford. Second, Rebecca, daughter of Thomas Newberry, of Windsor, Connecticut. She died, November 21, 1688, aged 57. He married, third, Rebecca, widow of Rev. John Whiting, of Hartford. She died September 19, 1730. Children: *John*, baptized September 23, 1659; died, January 20, 1679. *Jonathan*, born about 1655, graduated at Harvard University, in 1675; married Martha, daughter of Rev. Joshua Moody; was ordained, September 19, 1683, pastor of the church at Barnstable, and died February 21, 1711. *Samuel*, born November 4, 1669; graduated at Harvard University, 1681; married Abigail, daughter of Rev. John Whiting, of Hartford; in 1687 was ordained pastor of the church in Branford, Connecticut, and died June 25, 1731. *Eleazar*, born November 8, 1663; was living in 1687. *Daniel*, born February 8, 1666; died December 17, 1667.



At Mr. Russell's house, in Hadley, were long concealed Whalley and Goffe, two of the regicide Judges of King Charles I.,\* who died there, after being concealed fifteen years, and were buried in his ground, close to the foundation of his house, where their remains were found a few years since on removing the cellar wall for a railroad. Dr. Sibley says that, as these men received remittances from their wives, and presents from their friends in New England, Russell was probably benefited by them, and enabled to give a college education to his two sons, Jonathan and Samuel, who graduated at Harvard University.—*Biography of Harvard Graduates, volume i., p. 116.*

REV. JONATHAN RUSSELL, of Barnstable, son of John, of Hadley, married Martha, daughter of Rev. Joshua Moody; as is said, had *Rebecca*, born at Hadley, July 7, 1681; and at Barnstable, where he was ordained, September 19, 1683, had *Martha*, born August 29, 1683; died at three years: *John* born November 3, 1685; graduated at Harvard University, 1704: *Abigail*, born October 2, 1687: *Jonathan*, born February 24, 1689-90; graduated at Yale College, 1708. He succeeded his father as minister at Barnstable, in 1712, and died in the ministry, September 10, 1759, *Eliazer*, born April 12, 1692. *Moody*, born August 30, 1694. *Martha*, again, baptized January 24, 1697. *Samuel*, born May 1, 1699. *Joseph* and *Benjamin*, twins, born October 11, 1702; Joseph removed to Bristol, Rhode Island; Benjamin died the February following. *Hannah*, born September 12, 1707. He died the 20th, (or as Baylies has it, 2nd February,) 1710-11, and his widow, 28th September, 1729.—*Baylies.*

PHILIP, second son of Rev. John Russell, died May 19, 1693. Married, first, February 4, 1664, Joanna, daughter of Rev. Henry Smith, who died December 29, 1664; second, January 10, 1666, Elizabeth, daughter of Stephen Terry; she was slain by the Indians, September 19, 1677; third, December 25, 1679, Mary, daughter of Edward Charch; she died May 1, 1743. Children: *Joanna* born October 31, 1664; died December 29, 1664: *John*, born January 2, 1667: *Samuel*, born about 1669; slain, 1677: *Philip*, born January 24, 1671: *Stephen*, born October 12, 1674; slain by Indians, September 19, 1677: *Samuel*, born December 31, 1680; was of New York in 1720: *Thomas*, born February 12, 1683; slain, August, 1704, in Deerfield: *Mary*, born February 16, 1685; died March —: *Mary*, born May 1, 1686; married Joseph Root, and died in Sunderland, January 23, 1738: *Philip*, born June 21, 1688: *Daniel*, born October 8, 1691.

\* For particulars regarding Whalley and Goffe, see *Hutchinson's History of Massachusetts Bay*, vol. i.; *Boltwood's History of Hadley*, Northampton, 1863, p. 214, and *Stiles's History of three of the Judges of Charles I.* Hartford, 1794.

There is a traditional statement that when the town was once suddenly attacked by the Indians, and the inhabitants in their dismay, were taken at a disadvantage, a strange gaunt figure appeared among them, and rallied them to a vigorous and successful defence, and then disappeared, no one knew whither. It was one of these proscribed dignitaries.



## THE RUSSELLS OF NEW BEDFORD.

### DESCENDANTS OF RALPH RUSSELL.

---

IT is stated by Baylies, in his *History of New Plymouth, Massachusetts*, (vol. ii., p. 268,) that Ralph Russell, who came from Pontypool, Monmouthshire, England. (noted for its iron manufactures,) was the progenitor of the Russells, of New Bedford. He first appears at Taunton, in 1652, where, in connection with James and Henry Leonard, he erected the first iron works in North America. Ricketson (*History of New Bedford*) says that Ralph Russell removed to Dartmouth, and was one of the earliest settlers of that town, the lands on which it stands having been purchased of the Indians, by William Bradford, in 1652. The territory so purchased, once known as Dartmouth, included the present townships of Westport, Dartmouth, New Bedford and Fairhaven. He died soon after 1652, as his son, John Russell, Senior, appears first in the early records as a proprietor. The latter died February 13, 1694-5; and Dorothy, his wife, December 18, 1687. He was a Representative to the General Court of Massachusetts, in 1665. He had a son, Joseph, born May 6, 1650; died December 11, 1739; and another, John, Junior, who died March 20, 1695-6. Joseph settled within what is now the limits of the city of New Bedford. His grandson, Joseph Russell, third, fourth son of Joseph, Junior, was born tenth month, 8th, 1719; died tenth month, 16th, 1804. He is considered the founder of New Bedford, and to him is also attributed the honor of being the pioneer of the whale-fishery in that place. It is well authenticated that he had pursued this business as early as the year 1755. "As the village where he lived increased," writes Mr. Ricketson, "it was thought necessary to give it a particular designation from the rest of the old townships; and upon a public occasion Joseph Rotch suggested that the name should be 'Bedford,' in honor of Joseph Russell, who bore the family name of the Duke of Bedford, which was readily adopted by the rest of the inhabitants, and the old gentleman was afterwards known as 'the Duke.'"



Mr. Edward Russell, of New Bedford, has kindly furnished us with the following list of the male descendants of Joseph Russell, now living, together with their several places of residence:

Abraham and Edward Russell, sons of Abraham, whose father was Joseph Russell, reside in New Bedford.

Thomas, son of Joseph S., son of Abraham Russell, son of Joseph Russell, lives in Philadelphia. His son Arthur is in College, in Ohio.

Gilbert and Henry G. Russell are sons of William Tallman, son of Gilbert, son of Joseph Russell. The former resides in New York. The latter married Hope Brown, daughter of Moses B. Ives, and resides in Providence.

William T. Russell, son of John W., the son of Humphrey, whose father was Joseph Russell, resides in Goshen, New York.

Barnabas, Henry, George and Joseph Russell, are sons of Barnabas, whose father was Joseph Russell. The former lives in Plainfield, New Jersey; Henry in Jersey City; George and Joseph in Wisconsin.

Frederick W., Morton and Israel C. Russell, are sons of Barnabas Russell, 2d. Frederick lives in Plainfield, New Jersey; Morton, in Jersey City, and Israel C. is now making a tour of the world.

Henry Russell, Junior, son of Henry, resides in Jersey City.

George and William, sons of George Russell, reside in Wisconsin.



## INDEX TO PERSONS BEARING THE SURNAME OF RUSSELL.

---

Abigail, d. of Joseph.....	19	Benjamin, of Barnstable.....	189
Abigail, d. of John.....	20	Betty.....	98
Abigail, d. of Joseph <sup>4</sup> .....	20	Caroline A.....	52, 72
Abigail, d. of James....	27, 37, 110	Caroline Alice.....	61
Abigail, of Holliston.....	110	Catherine.....	66
Abigail, of Holliston, note on. .	110	Catherine Juliette.....	165
Abigail, of Barnstable.....	189	Charles.....	66
Abigail d. of Jonathan.....	38	Charles Augustus.....	48
Abraham.....	192	Charles Handy.28, 39, 54, 59, 61, 121	
Amev, w. of Joseph ....	23, 29, 34	Charles Howland.....	61
Amos.....	33	Charles H., of Maine.....	83
Ann Brown.....	33	Cora.....	60
Ann Francis, (Lippitt).....	29	Cushing Barker.....	45, 68
Ann, w. of L. Handy.....	33	Daniel, s. of John.....	20
Anna, d. of William H.....	62	Daniel, s. of Thomas.....	99
Anna, d. of George R.....	72, 91	Daniel, s. of Philip.....	189, 190
Anna, d. of Henry S.....	91	Daniel, s. of Jonathan.....	190
Anna, d. of James, jr.....	103	Daniel, of Hadley.....	188
Anna, d. of Isaac.....	107	Deborah C.....	44
Anne Bartlett.....	48	Dorothy.....	191
Anna Matilda.....	52, 73	Edith E.....	83, 96
Anna Rodman.....	60	Edith Florence.....	108
Anne, m. Coolidge.....	20	Edmund T.....	66
Arnold.....	99	Edward.....	20
Arthur.....	61	Edward, of N. Bedford.....	192
Arthur, of N. Bedford.....	192	Edward, s. of Abraham.....	192
Augusta Imogene....	105	Edward Barker.....	45
Barnabas, s. of Joseph.....	192	Eleazer, of Hadley.....	188
Barnabas, of Plainfield.....	192	Eleazer, of Barnstable.....	189
Benjamin, s. of Joseph.....	35	Eliza Helen.....	102, 110



Eliza Howland.....	44	Harriet.....	37, 48
Eliza Rodman.....	60, 77	Hayley.....	33, 34
Elizabeth, d. of John <sup>2</sup> .....	16	Henry, of Weymouth.....	7
Elizabeth, w. of John <sup>3</sup> .....	17	Henry.....	38
Elizabeth, d. of John <sup>3</sup> .....	18, 20	Henry Sturges.....	72, 89
Elizabeth, d. of Joseph <sup>3</sup> .....	19	Helen.....	62
Elizabeth, d. of John <sup>4</sup> .....	20	Helen Nicholson.....	62, 78
Elizabeth, d. of Jonathan <sup>4</sup> .....	97	Henry Adam.....	104
Elizabeth, d. of Joseph, singular history of.....	32	Henry, s. of Barnabas.....	192
Elizabeth, m. Welch.....	35, 43, 145	Henry, of Jersey City.....	192
Elizabeth, w. of Thomas.....	22	Henry G., of Providence.....	192
Elizabeth, m. Dr. Drowne, 28, 111, 115		Henry Valentine.....	107
Elizabeth, d. of James.....	110	Herbert.....	163
Elizabeth, d. of George R.....	72	Hiram.....	192
Elizabeth, d. of Isaac F.....	106	Hopkins.....	33, 34
Elizabeth Cushing.....	45	Howland Shaw.....	91
Elizabeth Wardwell.....	48, 69	Hugh de Rozel.....	5
Ella.....	108	Humphrey.....	192
Ellen Forbes.....	90	Ida.....	53
Emeline.....	105	Isaac, Lieut.....	99
Emily.....	72	Isaac, s. of Thomas.....	99
Ethelinda.....	105	Isaac, Captain.....	99
Fanny Geraldine.....	60	Isaac, s. of Capt. Isaac.....	161
Francis, of Virginia.....	7	Isaac F.....	100, 102, 103
Frank E.....	82, 96	Israel C.....	192
Frank Miller.....	107	Israel, s. of Jonathan.....	190
Frederick Payne.....	105	James, of New Haven.....	7
Frederick W.....	192	James, of Holliston.....	27, 37
George, of Hingham.....	7	James, of Holliston, note on.....	116
George, s. of E., of Bedford.....	7	James, <sup>5</sup> s. of John.....	29
George, s. of Joseph.....	192	James, s. of Jonathan.....	37
George, of Virginia.....	7	James, s. of Isaac.....	101, 102
George, of Wisconsin.....	192	James, Jr. <sup>7</sup> .....	193
George, s. of Barnabas.....	192	James Hiram.....	107
George Robert.....	52, 70	James Hiram, Jr.....	107
George F. Bartlett.....	66	James Rozel.....	5
Geraldine I.....	53, 73, 74	James Redner.....	66
Gilbert Valentine.....	107	James Savage.....	90
Gilbert.....	192	Jané Ann.....	65
Haannah.....	99	Jane Carpenter.....	45, 67
Haannah, m. Cooledge.....	99	Jeremiah Condry.....	23, 24
Hannah, d. of Isaac.....	102, 109, 185	Jeremiah, s. of John.....	35, 44
Hannah, of Barnstable.....	189	Jeremiah s. of Jeremiah.....	44
		Jeremiah, s. of Rowland T.....	66
		Jerusha.....	190



- Jesse..... 21  
 Joanna, w. of Joseph Dolbear... 31  
 Joanna, d. of Philip..... 189  
 Joanna Hone..... 61  
 Joel..... 99  
 John, Sr..... 5  
 John, Chancellor to Richard III. 6  
 John, 1st Earl of Bedford..... 6  
 John, of Charlestown..... 6  
 John, of Marshfield..... 7  
 John, of Cambridge..... 7  
 John, of Hadley..... 7  
 John, of Hadley, descendants of. 188  
 John, (Rev.,) of Hadley..... 188  
 John, (Rev.,) of Wethersfield... 188  
 John, of Barnstable..... 189  
 John, of Virginia..... 7  
 John, Sr, of Woburn,  
     7, 9 to 14, 15. 74  
 John, Sr., of Dartmouth..... 188  
 John, Jr., of Dartmouth..... 188  
 John, Jr..... 11, 12, 15, 16  
 John,<sup>3</sup> s. of John, Jr..... 16, 17  
 John, s. of John<sup>4</sup>..... 18, 19  
 John, Town Clerk of Woburn... 19  
 John,<sup>5</sup> s. of John..... 20  
 John, s. of Thomas..... 24, 35  
 John, m. Martha Martin..... 35  
 John, s. of Jonathan..... 98  
 John, s. of Philip..... 189  
 John, of Holliston..... 110  
 John, of Canada..... 44, 66  
 John, of Dartmouth..... 191  
 John Newton..... 36, 65  
 John Babcock..... 66  
 John Bartlett..... 66  
 John W..... 192  
 Jonathan, s. of John, Jr.... 16  
 Jonathan, s. of John<sup>2</sup>..... 18  
 Jonathan,<sup>4</sup> son of John<sup>3</sup>..... 97, 101  
 Jonathan,<sup>5</sup> s. of Thomas,  
     27, 37, 39, 110  
 Jonathan,<sup>5</sup> s. of Jonathan..... 97  
 Jonathan (Hon.) ... 38, 48, 59, 110  
 Jonathan, Hon., meets Lafayette. 26  
 Jonathan,<sup>6</sup> s. of Jonathan..... 98  
 Jonathan, of Manila..... 53  
 Jonathan, s. of Daniel..... 190  
 Jonathan, Rev., of Wethersfield. 188  
 Jonathan, Rev., of Barnstable... 189  
 Jonathan, of Bristol..... 190  
 Joseph,<sup>3</sup> s. of John..... 16, 18, 20  
 Joseph,<sup>4</sup> s. of John..... 18, 19  
 Joseph,<sup>4</sup> s. of Joseph..... 18  
 Joseph,<sup>5</sup> s. of Joseph..... 20  
 Joseph,<sup>5</sup> s. of Thomas... 23, 27, 28  
 Joseph, obituary of..... 28  
 Joseph,<sup>6</sup> s. of Jonathan..... 98  
 Joseph,<sup>6</sup> s. of Thomas<sup>2</sup>..... 99  
 Joseph,<sup>5</sup> s. of Joseph<sup>5</sup>..... 31  
 Joseph, of Dartmouth..... 191  
 Joseph, of N. Bedford..... 191  
 Joseph, founder of N. Bedford,  
     and his descendants..... 191  
 Joseph, of Wisconsin..... 192  
 Joseph, of Philadelphia..... 192  
 Joseph, (Hon.,) of Bristol. 189, 190  
 Joseph, s. of Barnabas..... 192  
 Joseph Dolbear..... 31, 32  
 Joseph S..... 192  
 Josephine ... 106  
 Judith..... 98  
 Julia..... 98, 103  
 Lillie..... 108  
 Lillian..... 84  
 Louis Richard..... 108  
 Louisa, m. W. H. Drown..... 48  
 Louisa Drown..... 66  
 Lovet..... 110  
 Mabel L..... 83  
 Mabel Eunice..... 107  
 Margaret..... 90  
 Martha..... 36  
 Martha, d. of Isaac.... 102, 110, 186  
 Martha Ann<sup>7</sup>..... 45, 67  
 Martha, d. of Jonathan... 189, 190  
 Martha, d. of William... 47  
 Martha, of Barnstable..... 189  
 Martha Jane..... 68, 84  
 Mary,<sup>2</sup> m. Brooks..... 16, 17, 74



Mary, d. of John <sup>2</sup> .....	18, 19	Rebecca Gair, d. of Jere.....	45
Mary, m. Richardson.....	20	Rebecca Gair, d. of William....	48
Mary, d. of Stephen.....	20	Rebecca Gair, d. of Cushing ...	68
Mary, d. of Jonathan.....	97	Rhoda.....	102, 108
Mary, m. B. Munro.....	31	Richard.....	7
Mary, m. C. Sterry.....	32, 41	Robert Shaw ..	72
Mary, m. L. Bates.....	38, 53	Rosalie G .....	53
Mary, d. of Thomas.....	38	Rose Margaret.....	104
Mary, d. of Charles II.....	61	Rowland Taylor .....	44, 65
Mary, d. of Isaac.....	102, 183	Russell families of Woburn.....	19
Mary, d. of Isaac F.....	106	Russell and Sturgis .....	53
Mary, d. of Jonathan.....	98	Ruth, d. of John, Jr.....	16
Mary, d. of Philip.....	189	Ruth, d. of John .....	18
Mary, d. of Daniel.....	190	Ruth, d. of Stephen .....	20
Mary, d. of Isaac.....	102, 183	Ruth, w. of Stephen.....	20
Mary, d. of Isaac F.....	106	Sally Taylor .....	44, 64
Mary Caroline.....	62	Samuel, s. of John, Jr.....	16
Mary Elizabeth.....	66	Samuel, s. of John <sup>2</sup> .....	18, 21
Mary Doie.....	45	Samuel, s. of Samuel.....	21
Mary Forbes.....	90	Samuel, s. of Thomas.....	99
Mary Grace.....	61	Samuel, s. of Philip.....	189
Mary Reynolds.....	48	Samuel, s. of Jonathan.....	189, 190
Mary Valentine.....	107	Samuel, of Connecticut.....	41
Mary, of Holliston.....	110	Samuel, of Brauford.....	188
Mary, of Sunderland.....	189	Samuel S. Gair.....	48
Mary Mandeville.....	105	Samuel Howland.....	61
Mehitable, d. of Joseph.....	19	Sarah, d. of John, Jr.....	16
Mehitable, d. of John.....	36	Sarah, d. of John <sup>2</sup> .....	18
Moody.....	189	Sarah, m. Wakefield.....	19
Morton.....	192	Sarah, d. of Joseph.....	20
Nabby.....	99	Sarah, m. Bartlett.....	36
Naney.....	37, 45, 125	Sarah, d. of George R.....	72
Naney, of Bristol.....	190	Sarah, d. of Thomas.....	99
Nathaniel.....	190	Sarah, d. of Jonathan.....	98
Persis.....	190	Sarah, d. of Daniel.....	190
Persis Emeline.....	102, 109, 186	Sarah Bartlett.....	48
Philip, of Hadley.....	188, 189	Sarah Elizabeth.....	68
Philip, s. of Philip .....	189	Sarah P., w. of George R. ....	72
Philip, s. of Daniel.....	190	Shubael.....	99
Philip, s. of Jonathan.....	190	Skinner.....	19, 21
Ralph.....	7	Smith Bartlett.....	66
Ralph and descendants.....	21	Spencer.....	190
Rebecca, d. of Samuel.....	21	Stephen, s. of John.....	18, 20
Rebecca, d. of Thomas.....	99	Stephen, s. of Stephen.....	20
Rebecca, of Hadley.....	188	Stephen, s. of Philip.....	189



## INDEX TO ALL NAMES EXCEPT THOSE OF RUSSELL.



Abbott, Joel.....	178	Amerman, Thomas.....	108, 187
“ Laura.....	163, 178	“ William.....	169
Adams, Benjamin.....	183	Ammidon, Alfred P.....	91
“ Eunice.....	183	“ Anna Matilda.....	73
“ J. Q.....	51	“ Otis.....	38
Agassiz, Alexander.....	72, 88, 91	“ Philip.....	52, 73
“ George Russell.....	91	“ Philip Russell.....	73, 91
“ Louis.....	91	“ Russell Philip.....	91
“ Maximilian.....	91	“ Sylvia.....	38, 49
“ Rodolph Louis.....	91	Ammidon family, note on.....	49
Alexander, Elizabeth.....	84	Andrew, Gov.....	90
Aldrich, Huldah M.....	119	Angell, Job.....	159
Allen, Carrie R.....	83	Arden, Elizabeth D.....	42
“ Carrie L.....	83	“ James.....	42
“ Fannie May.....	83	“ Louise Anne.....	41
“ Grace Gerald.....	83	Armstrong, Cathrine L.....	122
“ Herbert W.....	83	Arnold, Abigail.....	125
“ John F.....	67, 83	“ Benjamin G.....	121
Amerman, Albert.....	108, 109, 187	“ Benedict.....	144
“ Hannah.....	108, 187	“ George C.....	121
“ James Russell.....	108, 187	“ Christopher.....	156
“ Jane Augusta.....	109	“ Eliza Rhodes.....	119
“ Jane Eliza.....	187	“ Joanna.....	129
“ John.....	102, 108, 187	“ Israel.....	156
“ John Albert.....	187	“ John.....	125
“ Isaac Russell.....	109, 187	“ Lydia.....	156
“ Martha M.....	109, 187	“ Mercy T.....	112
“ Persis E.....	109, 187	“ Richard.....	125
“ Peter.....	109, 187	“ Sarah Rhodes.....	120
“ Russell.....	109, 187	“ Rosanna.....	156



- Arnold, Thomas.....125  
     "    William.....129, 144  
 Ashley, Mr.....190  
 Ayer, Frederick.....75  
     "    Henry.....75  
     "    Oliver.....75  
     "    Mary Russell.....75  
 Babcock, John.....152  
     "    Mary.....66  
 Badger, Rev. Mr.....34  
 Baker, Adelaide M.....162, 168  
     "    Avis.....168  
     "    Elizabeth.....15  
     "    John.....168  
     "    Lucie.....110  
     "    Major.....110  
     "    Robert S.....169  
     "    William L.....174  
 Balding, Angelina.....109, 186  
     "    Eliza.....110, 185  
     "    Isaac.....102, 109  
     "    Isaac I.....102, 109, 185  
     "    James Russell.....109, 186  
     "    Mary.....109  
     "    Persis.....110, 185  
 Ballard, David.....190  
 Bard, Anthony.....50, 110  
     "    Helen.....110  
     "    John.....50, 110  
     "    John Russell.....110  
 Barney, Hannah.....50  
     "    Jacob.....50  
     "    Mary D.....50  
 Barrows, Eliza J.....69, 86  
 Bartlett, Abner.....125  
     "    Abigail.....125  
     "    Almonte B.....141  
     "    Alpha.....125  
     "    Anna.....125  
     "    Antoinette D.....142  
     "    Anna Russell.....133  
     "    Clarence Russell.....139  
     "    Clara Helena.....139  
     "    Clara Helena Isabel.....139  
     "    Edith Blanche.....139  
 Bartlett, Ethel A. B.....139  
     "    Elizabeth A.....142  
     "    Elizabeth Dorrance.....133  
     "    Ernest H.....139  
     "    Fanny O.....133  
     "    George F.....127, 141  
     "    Geo. F., s. of J. R.....133  
     "    George, s. of Geo. F.....142  
     "    George Ridley.....139  
     "    George Handly.....142  
     "    Gerald D.....140  
     "    Harriet S.....142  
     "    Henry Anthony.....133, 134  
     "    Ida Russell.....137  
     "    John Russell.....127  
     "    John Russell, Jr.....133, 136  
     "    John Russell, 3d.....137  
     "    Laura C.....139  
     "    Leila.....153  
     "    Leila Gertrude.....139  
     "    Margery.....125  
     "    Mary.....125  
     "    Martha Russell.....127, 140  
     "    Nancy Russell.....37, 125  
     "    Philadelphia.....125  
     "    Robert C.....127, 142  
     "    Robert Smith.....142  
     "    Rufus.....125  
     "    Sarah.....46, 125  
     "    Sarah, d. of G. F.....142  
     "    Smith.....37, 46, 125  
     "    Smith, Jr.....127, 138  
     "    Smith, s. of George.....142  
     "    William R.....127  
     "    William R., s. of Geo.  
         F.....142  
         William Smith.....139  
         William H.....51  
 Bates, Abigail R.....53, 75  
     "    Amelia Eloise.....54  
     "    Anna Sarah.....76  
     "    Caroline Clorinda.....76  
     "    Charles Otis.....77  
     "    Edwards.....77  
     "    Edwards Whipple.....54, 76



Bates, Eliza Chapman.....	77	Braman, Charles F.....	183
“ Eloise.....	54	“ Cyrus.....	183, 186
“ Francis.....	53	“ Edward.....	97, 183
“ Francis William.....	77	“ Emily B.....	184
“ George T.....	77	“ Helen.....	184
“ Rev. Henry.....	54, 76	“ Helen E.....	183
“ Henry Liberty.....	77	“ Hiram Van V.....	183, 184
“ Jona. Russell <sup>7</sup> .....	54, 76	“ Irene M.....	183
“ Jona. Russell, Jr. <sup>8</sup> .....	76	“ John.....	183
“ Katherine W.....	53, 75	“ Mary N.....	183
“ Laban Eli.....	54	“ Ruth.....	186
“ Liberty.....	38, 53	“ Samuel H.....	109
“ Marinus W.....	76	“ Samuel H., Jr.....	183
“ Mary Russell.....	53, 77	“ William R.....	183
“ Ophelia.....	53	Brenton, Sarah.....	56
“ Otis Amnidon.....	54	“ William.....	56
Bayard, James A.....	51	Brewster, William.....	28
Beale, Richard.....	57	Bridgham, S. W.....	163
Beaven, Mary.....	168	Briggs, George.....	104
“ William.....	168	“ Eliza.....	104
Beatty, Anne C.....	121	Bristed, John.....	164
Bellows, H. W.....	129	Brooks, Hepsibah.....	17
Benedict, Hist. of the Baptists..	156	“ John.....	17
Bemis, Susan P.....	73, 91	“ Mary.....	13, 16, 17
“ Emery.....	91	“ Timothy.....	13, 16, 17
Benjamin, David C.....	109, 184	“ Timothy, s. of Timothy..	17
“ Susan.....	109, 184	Brown, Abigail.....	57
Bicknell, Joshua.....	63	“ Ann.....	55, 57, 58
Bigelow, Solomon.....	98	“ Annie Louisa.....	119
Bissell, Daniel M.....	91	“ Augustus.....	57
“ Nellie A.....	91	“ A. Nicholas.....	80
Blake, Josiah Allen.....	118	“ Benjamin.....	44, 65
“ Sarah Ellen.....	118	“ Chad.....	55, 56
Bogardus, Domini.....	109	“ Elizabeth.....	56, 57
Boltwood's Hist. of Hadley.....	188	“ Frances.....	57
Blankman, Edith E.....	133, 134	“ Hart.....	57
Bonaparte, Pauline.....	50	“ James.....	56, 57
“ Hortense.....	50	“ James, of N. Y.....	58, 59
Boorman, James.....	59	“ Jane.....	56, 57, 58
Borden, Ruhannah.....	117	“ Jeremiah.....	56, 57
Bosworth, Anna P.....	38	“ John.....	56, 57, 58
Bowen, Col.....	114	“ John, of Providence.....	150
Bradford, Charles.....	42	“ John Carter.....	132
“ William Russell.....	42	“ John Esek.....	119
Braman, Caroline.....	183	“ Joseph.....	150



Brown, Mary.....	57	Chapman, Mary.....	81, 95
“ Moses.....	150	Chattfield, Levi S.....	132
“ A. Nicholas.....	150	Checkley, Mary.....	23, 28
“ Peleg.....	56, 57	“ Samuel.....	28
“ Samuel.....	57	Child, Ann.....	36
“ Sarah.....	57	Church, Edward.....	189
“ Sarah McC.....	57	“ Mary.....	189
“ William.....	56, 58	Churchill, Mary B.....	122
Bryant, Angie.....	84	Clapp, William.....	50
“ Elizabeth.....	84	Clark, Rt. Rev. Thos. M.....	70
“ Eva.....	84	“ Jedediah.....	190
“ John.....	66	Clarke, of Newport.....	9
“ Ozro.....	68, 84	“ Ebenezer.....	190
Bullards, of Sherborn.....	101	“ Jeremiah.....	56
Burnside, Gen.....	140	“ John Innes.....	62
Burrough, James, Jr.....	171	“ Mary.....	56
Burt, Abigail.....	55	Clay, Henry.....	51
“ John.....	55	Clinton, DeWitt.....	104
Bush, George W.....	66	Cole, Edward.....	57
“ William R.....	66	Compton, Elizabeth.....	36
Bushnell, H. W.....	141	Condy, Elizabeth.....	19, 22
“ Sarahette A.....	141	“ Jeremiah.....	22
Butler, Gen.....	93	“ Rev. Jeremiah.....	22, 23
Cahoone, Amanda M.....	118	“ family of.....	23
“ Hoziel.....	118	Cooke, Abbott S.....	179
Campan, Madame.....	50	“ Adelaide Baker.....	168, 181
Campbell, Jacob.....	32	“ Albert Russell.....	163, 171
“ Maria.....	118	“ Albert Russell, interview	
“ William Henry.....	118	with Lafayette.....	26
Cannon, Maria.....	142	“ Alice Elizabeth.....	169
Carlile, Elizabeth.....	36	“ Annie B.....	176
“ John.....	36	“ Arthur B.....	173
Capron, J. Banfield.....	110	“ Arthur Elmwood.....	169
“ Seth M.....	110	“ Christopher S.....	162
Carow, Isaac.....	59	“ Daniel.....	46, 149, 150
Case, Charles.....	107	“ Edith.....	169
“ Courtland R.....	107	“ Elizabeth.....	57
“ Ella.....	107	“ Ella.....	176
“ Florence.....	107	“ Ellen G.....	169
“ Lillie.....	107	“ Emily Stevenson.....	168, 180
Caulkins, Miss.....	148	“ Emily S., d. of Albert R.....	174
Champney, John.....	15	“ Evelina.....	177
“ Sarah.....	11, 15, 16	“ Frederica.....	177
Chapman, Ann.....	57	“ George Lewis.....	163, 174
“ Keziah.....	54, 76	“ George Lewis, Jr.....	176



Cooke, George William.....	163	Corlis, George William.....	42
“ Hannah, (Sabin).....	156	“ Hannah H.....	43
“ Henry Williams.....	169	“ John.....	33, 42, 43
“ James Welch.....	162, 163	“ John, Jr.....	42
“ Jas. W., s. of J. W.....	168, 179	“ Joseph.....	42
“ Jesse.....	149, 156, 157	“ Mary Ann.....	42
“ John, and note to.....	149	“ Susan C.....	42
“ Joseph.....	149, 157, 158	“ Waitstill.....	42
“ Joseph J.....	162, 168	Coruwell, Isabel F.....	185
“ Joseph S.....	44, 158, 162	“ William.....	185
“ Joseph S., s. of Jas. W.....	168	Cowell, Benjamin, Jr.....	171
“ Joseph S., s. of Jos. J.....	168	Cranston, John.....	56
“ Joseph Walter.....	179	Crapo, Mary A.....	39, 62
“ Leonora.....	177	“ Philip.....	62
“ Marietta.....	177	Cresson, George V.....	168, 181
“ Mary Elizabeth.....	163, 177	“ Susan.....	168
“ Mary Gertrude.....	179	“ William P.....	168
“ Mary (Power).....	150	Crocker, N. B.....	27
“ Mary W., d. of Albert R.....	174	Cross, Libbie B.....	142
“ May Beaven.....	168	“ Byron F.....	142
“ Nicholas.....	26, 46, 149, 150, 156	Crouse, George.....	109
“ Nicholas F.....	163, 178	Curtis, George.....	59
“ Nicholas F., Jr.....	179	“ George William.....	121
“ Rosanna (S.).....	156	Dalghren, Admiral.....	136
“ Rosanna Elizabeth.....	162	Dalton, Sophia.....	127
“ Sarah, and note.....	157	“ Thomas.....	127
Cooke, Baker & Co.....	169	Dana, Mabel L.....	118
Cooke Brothers.....	169	“ Newton Chace.....	118
Cooke, Joseph J. & Co.....	170	“ Richard H.....	50
Cooke & Potter.....	158	“ Russell N.....	118
Corliss, Nightingale & Co.....	181	Danforth, Samuel, Jr.....	50
Coolidge, Captain.....	101	Daniels, Elizabeth.....	98
“ Hannah.....	98	Danielson, G. W.....	172
“ Isaac.....	98, 101	Dashiel, Jane.....	55
“ John.....	20, 97	Day, Emily.....	117
“ Mary.....	97, 98, 101	“ Hervey.....	117
“ Samuel.....	99	Deau, Silas.....	58
Cooley, Mr.....	190	“ Sarah E.....	58
Corner, Eliza.....	92	Deblois, Ann.....	58
“ Emma.....	92	“ Elizabeth.....	58
Corn Plauter.....	113	“ Jane.....	58
Corlis, Charles R.....	43	“ John.....	58
“ Eliza B.....	43	“ Rebecca.....	58
“ Francis L.....	43	“ Stephen.....	58
“ George.....	42	DeGrasse, Count.....	78



- Dehone, Bishop.....190  
Demill, Anthony.....36, 45  
D'Estaing, Count.....113  
DeWitt, Margaret.....104  
D'Wolf, Henry.....190  
Dibble, Anne E.....185  
    " Adelaide.....186  
    " George W.....186  
    " Isaac B.....186  
    " Jacob D.....110  
    " Julia.....186  
    " Helen.....185  
    " Mabel H.....186  
    " Mary D.....186  
    " Russell.....186  
Dickinson, John.....190  
    " Jerusha.....190  
Doland, Elizabeth.....69, 88  
Donaldson, James.....59  
Dorrance, Olive.....117  
Drinker, Edward.....9  
Drown, William H.....48  
    " William Russell.....69  
Drowne, Adelaide Virginia, d. of  
    Thomas R.....119  
    " Adelaide V., d. of S. H.119  
    " Alice Elizabeth.....124  
    " Charles Hall.....119  
    " Christo, Leonard.....124  
    " Christo, Rhodes.....123  
    " Christo, Stafford.....124  
    " Clara Louise.....119  
    " Cornelia.....111  
    " Daisy Isabel.....119  
    " Edgar Merton.....117  
    " Edward Irving.....119  
    " Eliza Russell.....111, 115  
    " Elizabeth (Russell)...115  
    " Elizab. (R.) d. of Wm.117  
    " Ellen Douglas.....118  
    " Ethel Lincoln.....124  
    " Francis Hervey.....117  
    " George Leonard.....119  
    " George Russell.....124  
    " George Russell, Jr....124  
Drowne, Hattie Isabel.....119  
    " Helen Louisa.....122  
    " Henry Bernadin...112, 120  
    " Henry Russell.....121  
    " Henry Thayer....21, 120  
    " Julia Anne.....124  
    " Julia Stafford.....124  
    " Leonard.....112  
    " Leonard, note to....112  
    " Leonard Bernadin...122  
    " Louisa.....123  
    " Louisa Rhodes.....123  
    " Luther Washburne...117  
    " M. Antoinette....124  
    " Mary Leonard.....119  
    " Maud Cahoon.....118  
    " Nellie.....119  
    " Paschal B.....123  
    " Robert Holden.....124  
    " Robert Seaman.....123  
    " Russell Sears.....119  
    " Sarah.....111, 115  
    " Sarah Cornelia....123  
    " Dr. Solomon.....111  
    " Solomon, g. s. of Leg...112  
    " Solomon, s. of Sol. H.118  
    " Solo., s. of Henry B...123  
    " Solomon Horace...112, 118  
    " Sophia.....111  
    " Sophia Elizabeth....118  
    " Stella Louise.....118  
    " Thomas Russell.....119  
    " Thomas Stafford.....121  
    " Thomas Stafford, Jr..122  
    " Walter Russell.....119  
    " William....111, 114, 117  
    " William, Capt., note...114  
    " William Sprague....117  
    " Wilfred Simmons....124  
Dubois, Helena.....119  
    " R. K.....185  
Dufais, Ferdinand F.....42  
Dunbar, Edward Eli.....64, 80  
    " Edward M.....80  
    " Joseph.....64, 80



Danbar, Harry L.....	80	Ford, Anne Matilda.....	72
“ Sophie E.....	80, 95	“ Charles.....	72
Durfee, William M.....	69, 87	“ George Russell.....	72
“ Elizabeth Russell.....	87	“ Jazariah.....	52, 72
Duvillard, J. Antoine.....	133, 140	“ Jesse R.....	72
“ Henry Anthony.....	134, 141	Forbes, Mary H.....	72, 89
“ John.....	140	Fowler, Silvie Alex. Maxime	
“ George William.....	140	de Grasse.....	78
Eames, Jesse.....	100, 102	Fowler, Theodosius A.....	78
Eaton, Samuel.....	18	“ Theodosius Oliver.....	78
“ Thomas C.....	68	Franklin, Benjamin.....	36, 113
Eddy, Ellen.....	129	“ Josias.....	36
“ Nelson S.....	129	“ Samuel.....	36
Elliott, Albert T.....	50	Freebody, John.....	57
“ Joseph.....	56	“ Sarah.....	57
“ Sarah.....	50	Freeman, Philip.....	27
“ John.....	56	“ Mrs. Honora.....	27
Ellsworth, Alfred D.....	186	Fuller, Arthur.....	94
“ Eugene.....	186	“ Dudley.....	94
“ Eugene P.....	186	“ Horace W.....	77, 94
“ William.....	186	Gair, Rev. Thomas.....	37, 46
Emberson, F. C.....	139	“ Rebecca (Proud).....	46
“ Helen C. H.....	139	“ James.....	46
“ Winifred M. R.....	139	“ Joseph.....	46
Emmott, Sarah.....	57	“ Rebecca.....	46
Evarts William M.....	61	“ Samuel S.....	46
Fairbanks, John.....	101	“ Thomas.....	46
“ Jonathan.....	101	“ William.....	46
“ of Sherborn.....	101	Gallatin, Albert.....	51, 130
Farley, F. A.....	129	Gallup, Esther.....	118
Farragut, Admiral.....	136	Gano, Stephen.....	73
Ferguson, Amey Louise.....	86	Gardner, John A.....	77
“ George Arthur.....	86	“ Lydia.....	54
“ Marian Rose.....	86	Garrison, Helena.....	102, 109
“ William B.....	68, 86	Gibbs, Lucy T.....	103
Field, John.....	147	“ James.....	103
Fijux, L. B.....	142	“ Sally.....	103
Fiske, Rev. Dr.....	110	“ Uriah.....	103
“ of Sherborn.....	101	Gladding, Benjamin.....	36, 126
“ Hannah.....	101	“ Sarah.....	126
Firman, Wood.....	73	Goffe, (Judge).....	189
Fletcher, Alex.....	126	“ Mary.....	73
Flint, Lizzie P.....	82, 96	“ William.....	73
Folger, Abiah.....	36	Goodenow, Abigail.....	65
Ford, Abby C.....	72	“ Carrie L.....	82, 83



Goodenow, Emma .....	82	Haines, Sarah G.....	81, 95
“ Frederick .....	82, 83	Hall, George L.....	68
“ Helen L.....	82	Hallet, Harriet .....	119
“ Nahum.....	44	Hamilton, Hannah.....	65, 82
“ Netta.....	82	Hamlet, William.....	16
“ Milton.....	82	Hardy, Abigail.....	55
“ Rebecca G.....	65	“ Ann, obituary of.....	33
“ Smith Bartlett 65, 81,	83	“ Ann, w. of Thos. R., 28,	55
Goodwin, James G.....	42	“ Ann (Brown).....	55
Gould, Elder.....	11, 12	“ Charles.....	34, 38, 55
Gracie, Archibald .....	59	“ Capt. Charles.....	55
Greene, Alice Gair.....	86	“ John.....	55
“ Ann Barrows .....	86	“ John H.....	55
“ Arthur Dyer.....	87	“ Levin.....	32
“ Charles D.....	48, 69	“ Samuel.....	55
“ Charles Dyer.....	69, 87	Harrington, Adelaide A.....	119
“ Charles Russell.....	87	“ Alice E.....	119
“ Elizabeth Gair.....	69, 87	“ Cornelia D.....	119
“ Elizabeth Russell.....	86	“ Harry C.....	119
“ Flora Lindon.....	106	“ Henry Aug.....	119
“ George Clinton.....	86	“ Josiah B.....	119
“ Gertrude Russell .....	87	Harris, C. Fiske.....	121
“ Henry Gair .....	87	“ Daniel.....	149
“ Herbert Manlius.....	87	“ Thomas.....	149
“ John F.....	65	Hatch, Ira.....	45
“ John L.....	106	“ Martha.....	84
“ M. L. Grey .....	87	Hawley, Elisha J.....	64, 81
“ Minnie Jane.....	106	Hayward, Nathan.....	52
“ Rebecca Russell.....	69, 87	Hayes, President.....	61
“ Ruth Cutler.....	87	Haynes, J. M.....	81, 95
“ William Russell.....	87	“ Hope.....	95
Grey, Gertrude E.....	69, 87	“ Marian D.....	95
Griffin, Hannah.....	106	“ Sturges.....	95
Hagan, Frederick G.....	120	Heald, P. O.....	77
“ Susan D.....	120	Heath, C. Van V.....	184
Hageman, Ch's S.....	185	“ Robert.....	184
“ Mary A.....	185	“ Sarah.....	184
“ Miss.....	185	“ William B.....	109, 184
Haile, Mary.....	150	“ William.....	144
Haines, Helen.....	95	Hendrickson, Mr.....	185
“ Joseph.....	65, 81	Hewlett, J. K.....	109, 189
“ Josiah M.....	81, 95	“ Samuel.....	186
“ Lawrence.....	95	Hibben, H. F.....	177
“ Sarah.....	44	“ Henry B.....	177
“ Sally Colby.....	65	“ Harriet.....	177



Hill, Henry G.....	95	Ives, Moses B.....	192
“ J. C.....	142	Jackson, Matilda.....	104
“ John.....	99	“ Orin S.....	172
“ Minnie Dunbar.....	95	“ Stephen.....	48
Hill, of Sherborn.....	101	“ William.....	104
Hiller, Joseph.....	19	Jans, Annetje.....	109
Hinman, Elisha.....	148	“ Roeloff.....	109
Hoar, Samuel.....	71	Jefferson, Thomas.....	113
Hoey, Charles Russell.....	94	Jenckes, Jamie R.....	133
“ Josephine.....	94	“ Thomas A., and note.....	136
Hoffman, Ogden.....	60	“ Joanna.....	31
Holland's Hist. West., Mass.....	156	“ Joseph.....	31
Hone, Anna Russell.....	77	Johnes, George W.....	180
“ Charles Russell.....	78, 94	“ Josephine.....	180
“ John.....	55	Johnston, Augustus.....	56
“ Mary Schermerhorn.....	77, 94	“ George.....	56
“ Philip.....	77	“ John, Sen.....	10
“ Robert S.....	60, 77	Jones, Jonathan.....	21
“ Robert.....	78	Judd, Ella.....	186
Honeyman, James.....	56	“ William S.....	186
“ Mary.....	57	Kane, Anna.....	39, 62
Hooker, Gen.....	62	“ Oliver.....	62
Hopkins, Stephen.....	28, 34, 152	Kendall, Jane.....	18, 20
Horsay, Amey.....	85	“ Rebecca.....	21
“ Edward H.....	86	Kendrick, William.....	48
“ Henry H.....	68, 85	Kent, James.....	59
“ H. Herbert.....	86	King, Mrs.....	24
Howe, Orrin P.....	82	“ James G.....	60
Howland, Abigail.....	55	Kip, Charlotte.....	186
“ Caroline.....	39, 54	Knight, Edward.....	21
“ Elizabeth Cushing.....	35, 44	“ Dr. Edward B.....	69
“ John (Mayflower).....	55	“ Russell W.....	87
“ John, of Providence.....	151	Knowles, Katherine R.....	82
“ Joseph.....	55	“ Mary McI.....	82
“ Martha.....	55	“ William Liberty.....	65, 82
“ Nathaniel.....	55	Lafayette on the Battle of R. I.....	40
“ Samuel S.....	54, 55, 61	“ meets Col. Russell.....	25
“ Susanna.....	55	“ and Dr. Drowne.....	112
Howland & Aspinwall.....	55	Lander, Gen.....	92
Hoyt, Cora L.....	139	Lang, Sarah E.....	65, 81
Hudson, George.....	157	Lawrence, Henry.....	64
Ingalls, Alfred.....	54	Lawton, Thomas.....	59
Irving, P. P.....	166	Lawyer, Charles E.....	105
Israel, Mary L.....	84	“ Emeline.....	105
Ives, Hope Brown.....	192	“ Louis Henry.....	105



- Lafever, Minard.....123  
 Leland, Hopestill..... 97  
 Lelands of Sherborn.....101  
 Leonard, Solomon.....118  
     " Susan.....118  
 LeRay de Chaumont. ....140  
 Leveaux, Joseph S.....139  
     " Florence M.....139  
     " G. Russell.....139  
 Lewis, Morgan.....100  
 Lincoln, President.....140  
 Lippitt, Ann Frances.....13, 23, 29  
     " John..... 29  
     " Joseph..... 29  
     " Lucy (Brown)..... 29  
 Locker, Mr..... 21  
 Lockwood, M. B.....170  
 Lombard, Mary Ann.....124  
 Loring, William..... 64  
 Loud, Omer, or Honora.19, 27, 111  
 Lovet, Abigail.....110  
     " Sarah.....142  
 Lovets of Mendon.....110  
 Low, Anne E.....67, 83  
 Lucas, Augustus..... 56  
     " Bathsheba..... 56  
     " Jane..... 56  
 Lyman, Cora..... 89  
     " Henry..... 89  
     " Col. Theodore.....72, 88  
     " Theodore, Jr..... 89  
 McCarthy, Almira.....139  
 McClellan, Gen..... 92  
 McNeil, Sarah C..... 94  
 McVeigh, Richard N..... 64, 80  
 Mandeville, Julia M.....104  
     " Garrett.....104  
     " Margaret.....104  
     " Reuben DeW.....104  
 Manning, Rev. Dr.....112  
 Manser, Hattie A.....119  
     " William.....119  
 Mansfield, Gen..... 92  
 Marquart, Frank.....106  
     " Griffin.....105  
 Marquart, Lillie.....106  
 Marshall, Angelina.....109, 186  
     " Charlotte L.....186  
     " George.....185  
     " George C.....109, 185  
     " Edwin.....185  
     " Eliza.....185  
     " Frederick...102, 109, 186  
     " Ida.....186  
     " John.....102, 109  
     " James.....185  
     " Louis.....186  
     " Mary.....185  
     " Sarah.....185  
     " Wallace.....186  
 Martin, Christian..... 35  
     " Martha..... 24, 35  
     " William..... 35  
 Mason, Job..... 13  
     " John..... 13  
     " Mary..... 74  
     " Pelatiah.....17, 74  
     " Russell..... 13  
     " Sampson.....17, 74  
 Mather, Increase..... 13  
 Mauran, Anna.....64, 89  
     " Antoine..... 64  
     " Joseph.....42, 52  
     " Joseph Charles..... 63  
     " Joseph Russell..... 64  
     " Louisa..... 64  
     " Marie Thérèse..... 64  
     " Pierre Bowen..... 64  
     " Sophie Sterry.....64, 89  
     " Sterry Lawrence..... 64  
 Maxon, Mr..... 63  
 Meade, Gen..... 88  
 Merrill, Samuel..... 65  
 Mellen, James.....110  
     " David.....110  
     " William.....110  
 Melleville, Andrew.....173  
     " Hannah.....173  
     " Phebe B.....163, 173  
 Middleton, Mr., (of S. Carolina)190



Miller, Christopher.....	104	Outrey, Helena Maxima.....	78
“ Kittie.....	104	“ Maxime.....	62, 78
“ William J.....	190	“ Amédée A. F.....	78
Milnor, James.....	163	Packard, Jael.....	50
Moloney.....	158	Palmer, Elizabeth.....	16, 17
Moody, Joshua.....	188, 189	Park, Samuel.....	110
“ Martha.....	188, 189	Parish, Susan H.....	186
Minturn, R. B.....	59	Parker, Jael.....	50
Morgan, Georgiana.....	122	“ William.....	149
“ Nathan D.....	122	Paulding, Charles.....	106
Morse, Hannah.....	98	“ Jacob.....	102, 110
“ Joseph.....	98	“ John Linden.....	106
Mowry, Alfred.....	65	“ Levi.....	106
“ Ruth.....	65	“ Samuel H.....	106
Mulford, Caroline.....	109	Pawling, Angelo D.....	186
“ David.....	109, 184	“ Eliza.....	110
“ Margaret.....	184	“ Hannah E.....	187
Munro, Benjamin.....	31	“ Herbert F.....	186
Myers, Mandeville.....	108	“ Henry.....	110
Napier, Sir Charles.....	135	“ Isaac.....	187
Napoleon I.....	50	“ Jacob.....	110, 186
Nevins, R. C.....	59	“ John.....	102, 106, 110, 186
Newberry, Rebecca.....	188	“ John R.....	186
“ Thomas.....	188	“ Jennie M.....	186
Newcomb, C. T.....	183	“ Julian.....	187
“ Irene B.....	183	“ Mattie E.....	186
Newton, Anne.....	35	“ Mary E.....	186
“ John.....	35	Peabody, Alice W.....	123
“ Emily S.....	181	“ William B.....	123
“ Lydia (G.).....	180	Pearson, J. H.....	42
“ Martha.....	35	“ Louisa.....	42
“ Richard.....	180	Peck, Gen.....	92
“ William Wilberforce.....	180	Perit, Pelatiah.....	59
“ Wm. Wilberforce, Jr.....	180	Phillips, Elizabeth D.....	107
Noble, Lydia M.....	117	Pierce, Timothy.....	58
Okie, Dr. A. H.....	178	Platt, Isaac I.....	169
Olney, Christopher.....	157	Poett, Alfred.....	178, 182
“ Coggeshall.....	157	“ Alfred R. P.....	182
“ Jeremiah.....	35, 54, 148, 157	“ Joseph H.....	178, 182
“ Jeremiah, note on.....	157	“ Henry W.....	182
“ Stephen.....	157	“ Mabel.....	182
Otis, Anna.....	50	“ Marion.....	182
“ George A.....	50	“ Susanna.....	182
Outrey, A. R. H. Maxenee.....	78	Pond, Anna.....	73
“ Anne Theresa Adeline.....	78	“ Abigail.....	53, 75



- Pond, Arthur.....75, 93  
   " Charles B.....53, 75  
   " Charles Edward..... 94  
   " Charles Lewis..... 75  
   " Edwards Bates..... 75  
   " Francis Bates.....75, 92  
   " Francis Newell..... 93  
   " George Charles..... 93  
   " Helen M..... 93, 94  
   " Katherine..... 75  
   " Mary Blanche..... 93  
   " Mary Russell..... 75  
   " Sarah Thankful..... 75  
   " Mary Abby Louise..... 93  
   " Katherine Sarah..... 94  
   " Francis Samuel..... 94  
 Porter, Admiral.....137  
   " Nelson B..... 77  
 Power, Nicholas.....150  
   " Nicholas, Jr.....150  
 Potter, Charles.... 54, 55, 158  
 Prince, Julia A.....103  
   " Maria S.....103  
   " William.....103  
 Proctor, Mary..... 21  
 Proud, Anne..... 46  
   " William..... 46  
 Progue, Adam.....104  
   " Elizabeth.....104  
   " Margaret.....104  
 Rathbone, John, Jr..... 59  
 Rawson, Cornelia.....118  
   " Harry M.....118  
   " Sophia Ellen.....118  
 Ray, Robert..... 59  
 Reed, Huldah..... 21  
 Reynolds, Grindal..... 36  
   " John Russell..... 36  
   " Jennie..... 69, 86  
 Rhodes, Christopher.....128  
   " Eliza Allen..... 128  
   " Phebe.....121  
   " Zachariah..... 128  
 Rice, James P..... 82  
 Richardson, Thomas..... 20  
 Ricketson's New Bedford..... 191  
 Rivers, George.....53, 73, 74  
   " G. R. Russell..... 74  
   " Henry Anthony..... 74  
   " Mary..... 74  
   " Rosalie Genevieve.... 74, 92  
   " Thomas..... 73  
   " Thomas, s. of George... 74  
 Robertson, And. J.....185  
   " Emma C..... 185  
 Robinson, Robert..... 59  
 Rochambeau, Gen.....113  
 Rodman, Ann..... 33, 54  
   " Elizabeth..... 54  
   " Eliza..... 54  
   " Mary..... 54  
   " Samuel..... 54  
   " Thomas..... 54  
   " Capt. William..... 54  
   " William H..... 54  
 Rogers, John..... 54  
 Rollins, Abbie F.....117  
   " Dorcas..... 68  
   " Edwin Lewis..... 117  
   " Emily Cath... ..117  
   " Elizabeth Russell.....117  
   " Samuel George..... 117  
 Root, Joseph.....189  
 Rose, Amey Ann..... 68, 85  
   " Amos Cushing..... 85  
   " John Elder..... 68  
   " George Frederick..... 85  
   " George Smith.....68, 84  
   " Mary Moreley..... 63  
   " Martha Duvillard..... 68  
   " Rebecca Russell. . . . . 68  
   " Roderick M. .... 45, 68  
   " Sarah Bartlett.....68, 86  
   " Sheff C..... 85  
   " William Alexander..... 85  
 Roselle Ida..... 105  
   " Thomas.....105  
 Rotch, Joseph..... 191  
 Rozel, de Briquibac..... 5  
 Ruggles, Samuel B.... . . . . 59



Russell and Sturges.....	70	Smith, Ada.....	181
Sabin, Hezekiah.....	150	“ Adelaide B. (Cooke)....	182
“ Mercey.....	147	“ Adelaide M.....	182
“ Hannah.....	150	“ Amey (Russell).....	68
Salisbury, Abby W.....	169	“ Amey Ann.....	45, 68
“ John.....	169	“ Anne.....	28
“ Maria A.....	162, 169	“ Barney.....	49, 50
Shaw, F. van V.....	184	“ Benjamin.....	28, 156
“ John C.....	184	“ Eveline M.....	186
“ John E.....	184	“ Lieut. George.....	36, 45
Savage, Col.....	89	“ George Bartlett.....	45
Seabury, Deborah.....	67	“ George Cresson.....	182
Searing, John Alfred.....	108	“ Rev. Henry.....	188, 189
Searle, Nathaniel.....	54	“ Henry Barney.....	50
Savage, Lt. Col.....	89	“ James T.....	172
Schultz, J. M.....	105	“ Jane Antoinette ...	54, 76
Schryver, William.....	109	“ Jeremiah.....	98
Scott, John C. . . . .	58	“ Job.....	50
“ Sarah.....	58	“ Joanna.....	189
Sexton, Francis.....	183	“ John, Sr.....	50
“ S. J. M.....	183	“ John, Jr.....	50
“ Samuel B.....	183	“ John Wilson.....	50
Shaw Robert G.....	69	“ Joseph C.....	182
“ Sarah P.....	52, 70	“ Lucinda.....	50
Sheffield, George C.....	92	“ Lydia.....	38, 49
“ Genevieve M.....	92	“ Lydia (Carpenter).....	156
Sheldon, Chr.....	156	“ Mary Cooke.....	182
“ John.....	156	“ Nathaniel.....	190
“ Joseph.....	156	“ Philip.....	100
“ Nicholas.....	156	“ Richard.....	49
“ Rosanna.....	156, 157	“ Ruth Charlotte....	50
Sherman, Hannah.....	27, 48	“ Sarah.....	50
Sherburne, Col.....	39, 40	“ William Henry.....	50
Shields, Gen.....	92	“ Susanna.....	50
“ Ida Russell.....	92	“ Scott.....	181
“ Mary Geraldine.....	92	“ Scott Allen.....	168, 181
“ William L.....	74, 92	Smith & Poland.....	181
Sibley, John S.....	189	Sprague, Mary.....	117
Simmons, Alvina.....	124	“ Samuel.....	117
“ Eli S.....	82	“ William.....	175
“ Josephine A.....	124	Stafford, Julia Ann.....	120
“ Mary.....	102	“ Polly (Rhodes) .....	120
“ Mary Ann.....	124	“ Thomas.....	120
“ Valentine.....	124	St. Clair, Gen.....	113
Slocum, A. F.....	142	Steinhauer, G. W.....	42



Stark, Gen .....	40	Tillinghast, Nicholas.....	20
Sterry, Anna Russell.....	42	“ Pardon 50, 112, 153, 154	
“ Cyprian.....	32, 41	“ Susanna.....	50
“ Eliza.....	42	“ Mercy.....	159
“ Louisa H.....	42	“ Abigail.....	156
“ Mary.....	42, 62	Tingley, Moses.....	78
“ Robert.....	32, 41	Torres, Delfina.....	76
“ Sophia Russell.....	42, 62	Trapnell, Joseph, Jr.....	167
Stevens, John A.....	59	Trippett, Katie.....	61
Stevenson, Emily.....	162, 167	Trott, Alexander.....	83, 96
“ Crooke.....	168	“ Jennie Lane.....	96
Stiles, Rev. Dr.....	189	Tucker, Sally.....	118
Stilson, William.....	150	Turner, Dr. Henry.....	54, 55
Stone, Edwin M.....	148	Tufts, Elizabeth Ann.....	183
“ Silas.....	97	Updike, Wilkins.....	32
Stuart, A. H. H.....	132	Upton, George Bruce.....	53, 74
Sturges, Angeline B.....	81, 83	Vail, Thomas H.....	167
“ Ira D.....	65, 81	Valentine, Gilbert.....	107
“ Ira Smith.....	81	“ Henrietta.....	109
“ Jonathan.....	59	“ Mary Ann.....	107
“ Horace S.....	81	Van Stecuburgh, Cath.....	104
“ Sarah E.....	81, 95	“ Jacob.....	104
Stuyvesant, Peter G.....	59	“ Matthew.....	104
Taft, Francis.....	52, 73	Van Vliet, Benjamin C.....	119
“ Jonathan.....	73	“ Clarissa M.....	119, 184
“ Harry R.....	73	“ Cornelius.....	102, 109, 183
Talcot, Mary.....	188	“ Cornelius, Jr.....	102, 109
Taylor, Anne.....	46	“ Edward B.....	184
“ Jennie.....	108	“ Elizabeth.....	185
“ Phebe O.....	108	“ Ella.....	184
“ Thomas.....	46	“ Frank B.....	184
“ William R.....	108	“ Frederick.....	184
“ President Z.....	130	“ George.....	119, 185
Terry, Elizabeth.....	189	“ Hannah.....	109, 184
“ Gen.....	137	“ Helen.....	109, 183
“ Stephen.....	189	“ Henry.....	109, 183
Thayer, Simeon.....	147	“ Hiram.....	109, 184
Thatcher, David.....	58	“ Isaac B.....	185
Thurber, Abby.....	67	“ Isaac Fiske.....	109
“ Charles D.....	67, 83	“ Jane A.....	184
“ Dexter.....	67	“ James Russell.....	109, 184
“ Edward.....	45, 67	“ James M.....	184
“ Hannah G.....	67	“ John Reed.....	185
“ Jane Russell.....	67	“ Louisa.....	185
“ Samuel.....	81, 83	“ Mary A.....	109, 184



Van Vliet, Robert B.....	185	Wheaton, Content B.....	176
“ Susan .....	109	“ Ephraim.....	73
“ Thomas .....	185	“ Daniel.....	73
“ William.....	109	“ Henry. ....	73
“ William Russell.....	184	“ Laura F.....	163, 176
Varnum, J. B.....	32, 113	“ Mary (Mason).....	73
Vernet, Horace . . . . .	50	“ Nathan M.....	176
Vernon, Thomas.....	57	“ Robert.....	73
Verplanck, G. C.....	60	“ Seth.....	73
Vincent, Hester.....	185	Whipple, Elizabeth.....	21
“ Joan.....	156	White, Bradford A.....	81, 95
Vinton, Francis.....	121	“ Eliza.....	64
Wade, Sarah.....	109	“ Ethel.....	95
Wainwright, J. W.....	166	Whiting, John.....	188
Wakefield, Mr.....	24	“ Rebecca.....	188
Waldo, Dr.....	30	“ Abigail.....	188
Ward, Samuel. . . . .	59	Whitney, Stephen.....	59
Warner, Elizabeth (S.).....	157	Whittingham, Bishop . . . . .	122
“ Samuel.....	157	Wiflin's House of Russell.....	5
Warren, Dr. Joseph.....	114	Wiggin, Mary F. . . . .	65
Waterman, Henry....	167	Wight, Oliver.....	98
Webster, Anna Russell.....	88	Wilbur, Jennie.....	77
“ Gerald Howe.....	88	Wilkinson, Phillip.....	55
“ John C.....	48, 69	Williams, Henry B.....	163, 177
“ John C., Jr.....	69, 88	“ Joseph H.....	178
“ Mabel Dana.....	88	“ Mary Ann.....	177
Weaner, Prudence A. . . . .	118	“ Mary Louise.....	178, 182
Webb, T. H.....	129	“ Norman.....	177
Welch, James . . . . .	35, 43, 145	“ Roger.....	49, 50, 55, 150
“ James, of Swansea.....	146	Williams, Blanchard & Co.....	177
“ James, of N. Y.....	147	Williston, Helen M.....	75, 93
“ James, Jr.....	44, 145	Winn, Joanna.....	18, 19
“ Edward . . . . .	147	Winthrop, Gov. of Conn... . . . .	49
“ Edmund.....	147	“ Gov. of Mass.....	150
“ Mary.....	44, 145, 157	Woburn, its name.....	6
“ John. . . . .	147, 148	Wolfe, Gen.....	24
“ Philip.....	147	Wyman, Nathan.....	21
“ Samuel . . . . .	146	Yates, Caroline Russell 65, 67, 81, 83	
“ Thomas.....	147	“ Elizabeth Russell.....	67, 83
Welches, others of the name....	148	“ Joseph... . . . .	45, 67
Weld, Joseph.....	144, 149	“ Joseph Emers-on . . . . .	67
Whalley, Judge.....	189	“ Martha Ann.....	67
Whalley & Goffe, note on. . . . .	189	“ Rebecca Gair.....	67
Wheaton, Abigail . . . . .	73	Ziegenfuss, H. L.....	184













